

UC-NRLF



\$B 277 186

THE HISTORY  
*OF THE*  
MASTIFF.

---

M. B. WYNN





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA

PRESENTED BY  
PROF. CHARLES A. KOFOID AND  
MRS. PRUDENCE W. KOFOID







3/-

A. Forbes Pirbright

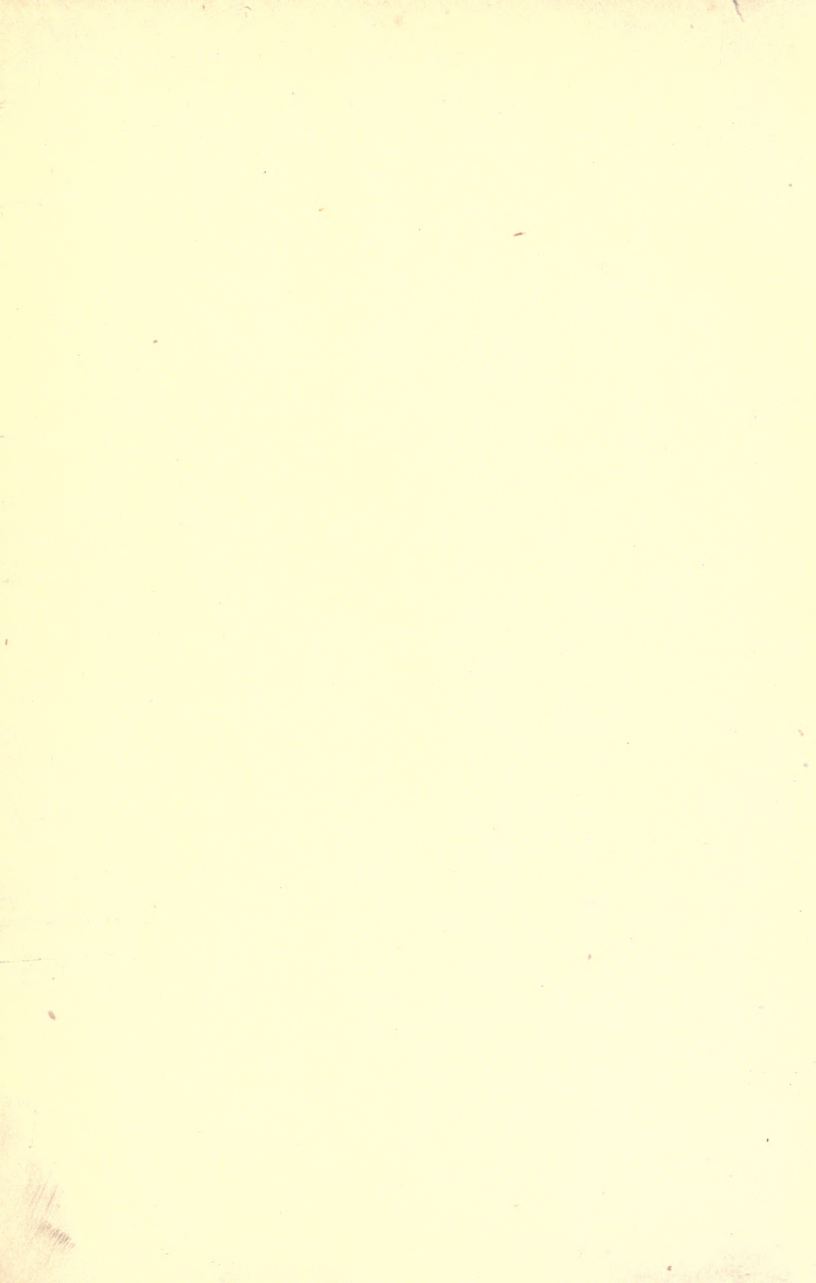
Hollings - Great Turnstile  
Great Strike Mar 6/7. 1926.

# HISTORY

OF

## THE MASTIFF.

Benjamin French Canine Historian



THE HISTORY  
OF  
THE MASTIFF,

GATHERED FROM

SCULPTURE, POTTERY, CARVING, PAINTINGS,  
AND ENGRAVINGS;  
ALSO FROM VARIOUS AUTHORS, WITH  
REMARKS ON THE SAME.

—): (—

BY

M. B. WYNN,

HONORARY SECRETARY AND TREASURER OF THE LATE MASTIFF CLUB, AND  
BREEDER AND EXHIBITOR OF MANY PRIZE MASTIFFS.

—): (—

“DELECTANDO PARITERQUE MONENDO.”

—

Melton Howbray:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY WILLIAM LOXLEY  
MARKET PLACE.

c Dan Annin





## DEDICATION.

To whom should I dedicate this HISTORY OF THE MASTIFF rather than to thee, my friend JOHN LYALL, thou worthy Scot of the City of Glasgow; you who have always urged me on to publish this work, and who have furnished me with many useful notes from time to time, as well as making careful portraits of some of the best specimens of the breed that I have possessed. It is to your amateur skill that I am beholden for the fine oil portrait of Old Peeress, which occupies the mantle-piece of my study like a guarding Lares.

I might have selected a noble, titled Patron to dedicate my efforts to, but although I value old families and our nobility as much as any man, it is nevertheless simply at their worth.

Instinctively the Pointer Puppy stands at game, and the Bulldog flies at the head of its adversary; so by the same law of nature, that of hereditary transmission of qualities, the nobleman is intuitively and naturally gracious, and being free from the sordid influences of Merchandise, is as a rule, far more free from the cursed love of gold and self gain, than those connected with trade too often are. To several noblemen and gentlemen I would here tender my thanks for the courteous manner in which they have invariably answered my letters of inquiry on subjects connected with the Mastiff, which I have required for this work.

I am also beholden to several antiquarians for various interesting particulars, and in return, should always be willing to give my opinion as a canine fancier and judge (which perhaps it is not too boastful to say, is based upon practical experience), on any antiquarian remains that may be discovered in any way connected with the dog.

It behoves me to mention the courtesy I have met with when I have had occasion to write to various noblemen and landed gentry, to whom I fear at times, owing to my anxiety to obtain full and accurate information I have been somewhat troublesome. But as Horace of old said of Mæcenas, "It is the true spirit of the gentleman to be kind, courteous, and obliging to a stranger." Thus, while I tender my thanks to the many who have helped me, I can with pleasure set it forth as a lesson to my readers, to render willingly such little acts of courtesy as may be in their power from time to time; for by so doing, they not only engender a better feeling among all classes, but also benefit mankind in general, through advancing knowledge.

To those who may have amassed wealth through their own industry and intellect, this may afford a lesson, not to treat disdainfully the literary supplicant for information, as it is far easier for an author to lash with satire and irony, (which often leaves a lasting and sometimes salutary sting,) than to tender thanks gracefully, especially when he is sincere.

I feel, my friend, that I shall have no need to apologise to you for thus turning the dedication of my work towards tendering my thanks to all those who have helped me, for I feel sure nothing will give your unselfish nature more pleasure than my acknowledging the assistance I have received from those, who, like yourself, have helped really out of love for the noble Mastiff.

Foremost among those to whom I am beholden for a few notes, is W. ANDREWS, Esq., F.R.H.S., of the Literary Club, Hull, and any of my readers wishing a fuller account of Bear-baiting, Bull-running, and Bull-baiting, than I have incidently given, should read that author's able articles on these subjects in his Historic Romance.

Lastly, but not least, do I owe thanks and acknowledgement to my old friend, former tutor, and fellow pupil, the REV. H. WATERS, of Bedford; to whose sound erudition I am beholden for material assistance.

M. B. WYNN.



## PREFACE.

A PREFACE to a work is perhaps now seldom perused, often to the readers loss, nevertheless, to such of my readers who have the good grace to make the exception I may say to gather the matter for this work I have drawn from various authors, which for a short time I thought to quote in exact chronological order, but I soon perceived to do so entirely, I should debar myself of evidence tending to buttress the various statements and facts advanced, and I fail to see why any author should shackle himself with any arbitrary system, and if by following the plan of quoting more recent writers to bear out and throw light on ancient statements; I have somewhat marred the system of my arrangement, I feel I have strengthened the work, which is the feature I care more about, than for any scholar like or customary system of book writing.

In defence of the plan I have followed, as La Motte says, "the prejudice for antiquity is itself very ancient." I may fairly assume, that most authors have gathered their ideas on historical subjects which have preceded them; from the more ancient writings of their forebears. Thus the immortal Shakespeare with all his keen perception and intuitive knowledge of the world, owed much of his historical information to authors he had read. For as Chaucer has it.

"For out of the olde fieldes, men saithe,  
Cometh all this new corn fro yere to yere,  
And out of olde bookes, in good faithe,  
Cometh all this newe science that men here."

*The Assembly of Fowles*

And Cicero says. "The distinguishing property of man is to search for and follow after truth, therefore when relaxed from our necessary cares and concerns, we then covet to see, to hear, and to learn somewhat Cicero Lib. 1. Ch. v. Virgil still more beautifully expresses this sentiment of the love of knowledge in the Georgics Lib ii. line 490 "Happy is he who is able to trace out the origin of things" and further Lord Bacon wrote on the advancement of Learning Lib ii. "Out of monuments, names, wordes, proverbs, traditions, private records and evidences, fragments of stories, passages of books and the like, we doe save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time."

I thought at first of illustrating this book somewhat after the manner of Berjeaus work. "The varieties of Dogs as they are found in old Sculptures, Pictures, Engravings, and Books" but I perceived that unless I could draw and engrave the blocks myself I could not be secure against introduction and alteration on the artists part; which however slight, would nevertheless be detrimental to the subject, for it is not easy to meet with a copyist like the bright airy Gay depicts.

" So very like the painter drew,  
That every eye the picture knew;  
He hit complexion, feature, air,  
So just the life itself was there;  
He gave each muscle all its strength  
The mouth the chin, the noses length;  
His honest pencil touch'd with truth  
And marked the date of age and youth."

While I cannot speak too highly of Berjeaus work, for the insight it furnishes to Canine History, the text is very scant, and in places incorrect, it being palpable that Berjeau was no judge of dogs, he plainly could not distinguish between the different breeds, for we find him terming Boarhound like representations, Bloodhounds.

I write this impartially and simply to warn my readers, for when we consider the time and trouble that he must have devoted to collect the various examples he gives, it would be invidious not to acknowledge the merits of his work.

Having pointed out their defects and difficulties it will readily be seen why, (not personally possessing the artistic talent of a John Latham.) I preferred relying on my descriptive powers for the various points, and referring my readers to the originals; rather than availing myself of the aid of the artists, however good a copyist I might have procured.

Poets and Painters are often the unintentional historians of their age and the following pages will disclose that they have handed down to us much history of the mastiff. The great Poet of the age, our Visionary Laureate has been very silent about the English mastiff. To me this is a little grief as with his powers of weaving semi-historical semi-mystical romances, he could compose a poem on the breed that would eclipse what Gay, Shakespeare and even Virgil have left us.

M. B. WYNN,

THE ELMS,

ROTHLEY, LEICESTERSHIRE.

JANUARY, 1886.

## CONTENTS.

### CHAPTER I. ORIGIN OF THE DOG.

*Pages 1 to 12.*

Wolfish origin incorrect. Wild Originals. Early existence of established types. The necessity of several original stirps. Fossil remains of the dog.

### CHAPTER II. THE MASTIFF TYPE.

*Pages 13 to 34.*

The head the most distinctive feature. The characteristics of the mastiff. Self type of the European mastiffs. The Asiatic mastiff. Early existence of the mastiff type.

### CHAPTER III. THE BRITISH MASTIFF.

*Pages 35 to 42.*

Early existence of the mastiff in Britain. British dogs an article of commerce. Mention of crossing British war-dogs.

### CHAPTER IV. THE ALAN OR ALAUNT.

*Pages 43 to 52.*

The Alan an early English name for the mastiff. The Alani. Description of the Alan dog. The early English Alan and the Spanish mastiff almost identical.

### CHAPTER V. THE BRITISH MASTIFF.

*Pages 53 to 67.*

Early uses of the British mastiff. Mastiffs depicted on early British pottery. Type of the early British mastiff.

### CHAPTER VI. THE BANDOG OR MASTIFF.

*Pages 68 to 76.*

Bandog the Saxon term for the mastiff. Early mention of the bandog. Treatment of the bandog.

### CHAPTER VII. THE ENGLISH MASTIFF.

*Pages 77 to 82.*

The word mastiff of Norman introduction. The mastiff mentioned in the Forest Laws of Henry 3rd. The mastiff mentioned by Gyfford and Twici.



## CHAPTER VIII. THE MASTIFF IN HENRY VTH'S REIGN.

*Pages 83 to 89.*

Mastiffs at Agincourt. Particulars of the Lyme Hall mastiffs. Etymology of the word mastiff.

## CHAPTER IX. THE MASTIFF IN ELIZABETH'S REIGN.

*Pages 90 to 104.*

Book on the Dog by Dr. Caius. Characteristics of the mastiff. The effects of food on conformation. Reason for the various terms for the mastiff. Places in London where mastiffs were kept. Various authors who mention the mastiff.

## CHAPTER X. THE MASTIFF FOR BAITING PURPOSES.

*Pages 105 to 122.*

Baiting of animals probably of Roman introduction. Claudian's mention of the aptitude of English dogs for baiting. Three mastiffs more than a match for a bear. The mastiff trained for baiting. Various accounts of bear baitings. The true form of the mastiff.

## CHAPTER XI. THE MASTIFF FROM ELIZABETH'S REIGN.

*Pages 123 to 132.*

Paintings of the mastiff in the 16th century. The Stuart's partiality for the mastiff. Prince Henry's speech. Bear baiting on Sunday prohibited by James 1st. Type of the mastiff in Charles 1st's time.

## CHAPTER XII. THE MASTIFF IN THE 18TH CENTURY.

*Pages 133 to 141.*

Various writers who mention the mastiff. Linnæus' description of the mastiff. Albinoism due to consanguinity.

## CHAPTER XIII. THE MASTIFF IN THE 19TH CENTURY.

*Pages 142 to 155.*

Cuvier's description of the mastiff. A description of the mastiff in 1800. The Lyme Hall breed of mastiffs. The Kirklees mastiffs.

## CHAPTER XIV. TYPE of the ENGLISH MASTIFF ABOUT 1800.

*Pages 156 to 158.*

Absence of houndiness in the mastiff. The lips of the mastiff and flews of the hound.

## CHAPTER XV. THE ALPINE MASTIFF.

*Pages 159 to 165.*

Type of the Alpine mastiff. Influence of the Alpine on the English mastiff. The Alpine cross in the English mastiff.

## CHAPTER XVI. THE GREAT BREEDERS OF THE MODERN MASTIFF.

*Pages 166 to 171.*

Mr. J. Thompson. Bill George. Pedigree not much required or asked for before 1870. Hereditary characteristics. The English mastiff not so greatly improved. The Lyme Hall breed about 1850.

## CHAPTER XVII. THE GREAT BREEDERS.

*Pages 172 to 182.*

Mr. Lukey. Order of Mr. Lukey's crossing. Mr. Thompson's opinion of Mr. Lukey as a breeder. Foundation of Mr. Lukey's kennel principally Alpine mastiffs. Measurements of some of Mr. Lukey's old strain. Various delineations of the mastiff by H. Weir.

## CHAPTER XVIII. THE NOTED BREEDERS.

*Pages 184 to 196*

Mr. Thompson's results. Decline of Mr. Lukey's strain. Mr. Cautley as a breeder. Vast size in the mastiff derived from foreign crosses. Correct proportions of the mastiff.

## CHAPTER XIX. EARLY DOG SHOWS.

*Pages 197 to 203.*

The value of photographs. Mr. Lukey's mistake in crossing with Lion. Great care required in crossing.

## CHAPTER XX. NOTED MASTIFFS.

*Pages 204 to 218.*

Mr. Hanbury's Duchess, Champion, Peeress 2393, Norah 6397, Old King. The kennel club stud book. Importance of pedigree. The King line. The value of Rajah. Necessity of symmetry.

## CHAPTER XXI. THE POINTS OF THE ENGLISH MASTIFF.

*Pages 219 to 222.*

The points of the English mastiff. A scale of points for judging.

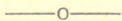
## E R R A T A .

- Page 4, line 1, *for persuing, read pursuing*  
 „ 4, footnote, *for Jargan, read Jorjan.*  
 „ 29, line 3, *for Sauroctones, read Sauroctonos.*  
 „ 37, „ 21. *for Apis Æthiopicus, read Aper Æthiopicus.*  
 „ 40, „ 26, *for Homer, lib. iii. line 366, read line 336.*  
 „ 43, „ 7, *for Galic, read Gallic.*  
 „ 46, „ 5, do. do.  
 „ 46, „ 24, *for acording, read according.*  
 „ 69, „ 20, *for calcelarius, read calcareous*  
 „ 73, „ 12, *for Promptarum Parvilorum, read Promptarium  
 Parvulorum.*  
 „ 79, „ 13, *for tyranical, read tyrannical*



# THE MASTIFF,

## CANIS MASSIVUS BRITANNICUS.

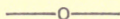


### CHAPTER I.

#### ORIGIN OF THE DOG.

Let Hercules himself do what he may,  
The cat will mew, and dog will have his day.

*Shakespeare. Hamlet.*



THE origin of the various breeds of dogs becomes lost and untraceable amid the mystery and obscurity which clouds the earliest ages of history, and I may say with W. Watts

“ ’Twould far exceed my fixed intent ;  
To trace throughout the dogs descent.”

The Sculptor’s art alone has left sufficient uncontrovertible proof to explode the theory held by some naturalists, who have advanced that the numerous varieties of the dog are all nothing more than variations from one original race, of which the wolf was the common progenitor ; but it is as absurd to argue that all the different varieties of the dog are derived from one race of dog or from the wolf, as it would be to maintain that all the manifold species of wild dogs, wolves and hyænas had one common progenitor, and it is manifest that any such hypothesis will not stand investigation.

Of the wolves themselves there are several distinct species, and the same in foxes ; also various genera of hyæna—all of which may have offspring by the dog, yet the absurdity of any idea of their all having one common origin is patent. Buffon himself, although he mentions an instance of a wolf having connexion with a dog, and progeny arising therefrom (vide Buffon Nat. Hist. under heading mules) states the usual sterility of such offspring, and the difficulty there is, with all mules to procreate. Although it is just possible for them at times to engender with one of their parent races, in which way the nonsunthetical blood may be absconded, yet mules will not readily breed inter se.

Aristotle in the VIth book 20th chapter of his history of Animals points out that the mule progeny of wolf and dog are carried longer in the womb than the ordinary dog, and shorter than the wolf, whereas the period of gestation 63 days never varies in the true dog.

However I have known exceptions to this, the normal period, and modern investigation seems to prove that the wolf like the dog goes only 63 days.

Some naturalists affirm there is a slight, but decided difference in the conformity of the two species ; the osteology of the wolf differing from that of the dog, but others deny this. A marked difference however is that of the eye, the pupil of which in all the true dogs is round, while in the wolf it is oblique.

The wild dogs of Africa and other countries hunting in packs form another proof of the original distinct creation of the dog. These together with the early existence of known and distinct types, found figured on the earliest sculptures of Egypt and

other countries, form the most cogent evidence of the primary creation of several distinct types of the dog, similar to what we see in other animals and birds, and it is in vain for naturalists like Bell, Buffon, Hunter and others, however able and specious as writers to try to construct a progressive hypothetical order of origin of species, to suit their own preconceived views, in spite and defiance of the manifest non-mutability of original types, and the opposition of nature, to violence offered to her laws.

The possibility of producing mules and hybrids is quite a different matter and their fertility or sterility does not really effect the question of original distinction of species in such animals as the dog, hyæna, wolf, and jackal,—or the sheep, goat, ibex, and similar species, and it is just possible that a cross between the dog and hyæna, wolf or jackal, runs in the veins of some breeds of the dog.

Pallas, the celebrated naturalist, who visited London in 1761, held the theory that the mastiff was derived from the hyæna; and Burchell also supports the same.

Lowe in his domestic animals of Great Britain, held that it was very possible that the blood of a hyæna cross, runs in the veins of the mastiff, and the striped or brindle markings, short blunt head and powerful jaws, are not at all unfavourable to such an idea, although the dentition of the hyæna is very different from that of the dog and wolf.

Aristotle mentions the canis Indices, Indian dogs, stating them to be a hybrid between the dog and tiger—" *Indi coitus tempore in saltibus canes fœminas reliquant ut cum his tigrides cœant: quorum exprimnes conceptus ab nimiam feritatem, inutilis partus judicant; itemque secundos, sed tertios educant.*" Lucretius (*De rerum*



*naturá Lib iii, Line 717.*) speaking of this breed persuing deer calls it "*Canis Hyrcano de femine.*" That these fierce dogs begot in the \* Hyrcanian forests were any hybrid with the tiger is simply impossible; canines and felines being unable to breed together, but it is just possible that they were a cross with the hyæna or else some race of mastiff like dogs, then existing wild in the woods of Asia and since become extinct.

Cuvier says in his Animal Kingdom that domesticating the dog is the most complete, the most useful, and most singular conquest man has achieved, the various species having become our property.

With regard to the original wild varieties from which our numerous races of domesticated dogs have sprung, I may suggest that in all probability several have become extinct, possibly before the flood. We know that the wild originals of some of our oxen, for example the *Bos Longifrons*, have become so, and the domestic long-horn cattle of Britain, are not at all unlikely to become extinct, unless preserved as curiosities, although the leading variety in England only one hundred years ago.† The unreclaimed ancestors of our domestic dogs would be a pest to man, and from their nature, would not shun his presence and thus be not difficult to destroy,

---

\* Hyrcania, of Scythic origin and said to denote waste or uncultivated country. It was a mountainous district covered with forest, situated at the north-eastern corner of the Caspian sea, and was in fact the country round the modern Asterabad, stretching northwards toward the modern Ust Urt plain, towards the Oxus Zadracart near the modern Jargan was the ancient metropolis. Wild horses, asses, buffaloes, deer, antelopes, bears, hyænas, and wolves still roam in the plains, and the margins of the lakes and rivers which are lined with tall sedges and feathery reeds, abound in wild boars and beasts of prey. Virgil (*Ænid Lib iv, Line 367*) mentions the Hyrcanian tigers. In such a district wild dogs of a mastiff type would be able to exist.

and therefore as population spread in Europe the wild canines would get exterminated, and the opinion has been advanced, and not without reasonable data, that the very wolves that infested Britain, were not of the same species as the Continental wolf (which would have been more than a match for the wolf dog of Ireland) but were in reality a wild dog, and possibly the wild aborigine from which when crossed with the Celtic greyhound of Gaul, arose the Irish wolf greyhound, which so assisted in their extermination.

Col. H. Smith ( Nat. Library vol. ix) suggests that a lost or undiscovered species, allied to the *canis tricolor* or *hyæna venatica* of Burchell, was the source of the short muzzled and strong jawed races of primitive mastiffs, and again he says, in one group of domestic dogs however, there is one bearing evidence of a much greater departure from the general similarity—a departure leading to a strong presumption that the typical animal was taken from an aberrant species, one nearly approximating the *hyæna* and allied to *canis tricolor* or *Pictus* Anthon. The group is that of our mastiff and bulldog. But Col. H. Smith as well as other naturalists have seemingly overlooked the fact that the indigenous mastiff of Britain and Gaul had probably a wild prototype, long since extinct, and the idiocratic temperament of the English mastiff and bulldog is very favourable to such a theory.

In still further refutation of the lupine ancestry of the dog may be instanced the early distinct mention of the animal from the wolf in various countries, in Egypt we find that the

---

† Aristotle mentions the division of animals into domestic and wild, which theory though adopted by some naturalists, is defective, as the horse dog, etc., that lived in the woods, did not differ specifically from the domestic. Vide Arist de part Ani Lib 1. C, 3. t, 1. p, 972.

dog was from the earliest traceable times regarded as the emblem of Anubis, Osiris, or Sirius, the former being believed to be the Greek corruption of the latter. The dog was the emblem of the watcher or shepherd god of the rising of the Nile.

Juvenal lib. v. sat. xv. ver. 8, states that "whole cities worshipped the dog," *i. e.* as the emblem of Anubis.

The Hebrew word nobeh, to bark, (which the wolf does not) occurs in Isaiah liv. 10. and is evidently the root of the Hebrew hanubeh, the barker, the Egyptian anubis, the Latrator anubis of Ovid. The aspirate being omitted in the two latter instances. Sirius is believed to have been derived from Seir, which in the language of the first inhabitants of the Thebiad, meant a dog.

Perhaps the strongest proof of the non-lupine origin of the dog, is that in some of the oldest writings in the world, we find distinct mention of both the dog and wolf, and also of their different natures, and separate and distinctive words are employed to define each animal in various languages

The dog, although sometimes spoken of as an emblem of shamelessness and obscenity, and by the Hebrews as unclean, (owing to its being venerated as the emblem of a false God by the Egyptians), yet is represented as the guardian, friend, and companion of man, while the wolf is ever spoken of with hatred and avoidance, owing to its ravening and cruelty,

Moses, skilled in all the learning of Egypt, writing more than 2000 years B. C., mentions the watchdogs of the Egyptians, stating (Exodus xi. 7.) "not a dog should move his tongue against man or beast of the children of Israel," neither the wolf nor jackal bark, therefore this is manifest reference



to the domestic dog, and Job xxx, c. 1, v. mentions "the dogs of his flock," proving at what an early date the shepherd made use of the animal. While in Genesis xlix. is stated the ravening nature of the wolf, the zeeb of the Hebrew and Arab, derived according to M. Majus, from the Arabic zaab or daaba, to frighten.

Harris thought the wolf to be represented on the Prænestic pavement, with the mouth half open, jaws long and well armed with teeth. Both Harris in his dictionary of the Nat. Hist. of the Bible (Art Wolf) and Col. H. Smith Nat. Lib. vol. ix. (under Thous Anthus, wild dog of Egypt) mention this figure of a canine in a howling attitude figured on the Prænestine, Mosaic, in the part depicting Egypt, with the word  $\Xi\iota\omicron\tau$  or  $\Xi\iota\omicron\tau$  over it, which they attribute as allied to the Ethiopic plural Zybt or Azibit, for wolves, but with every deference to their erudition I am inclined to think the word  $\Xi\iota\omicron\tau$  stands for The Holy Animal *i. e.* Tutelar God of Upper Egypt, the god of the Nile—Latrator Anubis—who is always represented with a head of a wolfish type, which seems to me best accounted for, first from the fact, that the true mastiff type was almost or entirely unknown to the early Egyptians, and secondly Anubis was the shepherd watch dog of the Nile, and we find the sheepdog in every clime and in every country, with a wolfish type of head. This I attribute will be owing to shepherds in the first instance, finding their flocks ravaged by the wild dogs of the country, would capture some of their young, and direct the proclivity for sheep worrying into collecting them together (which is a natural instinct) when directed, and then trained them to protect their charge, and probably the early sheepdogs of Egypt would be of this wolfish or wild dog type.

My reason for holding the idea that *Ξιολιτ* simply meant the holy animal is because the word is plainly of Greek derivation. Strabo states Præneste claimed a Greek origin, although afterwards colonized by Alba. Scylla beautified its oracular temple of fortune (a goddess that ever favoured him) and Pliny says the first mosaic pavement introduced into Italy was made by the command of that General. *Ξιολιτ* seems nearly allied to *σιως* which was the Laconic for *θεος* or Zeus. *νη τω σιω*. By the two gods viz. Castor and Pollux Arist 214. *Οσιος* adjective meaning holy, and we see the Egyptian Sirius was contracted and written by the Greeks Osiris. I may also suggest *Ξοις* being the Greek word for a sculptor's chisel from the theme *Ξεω* to scrape or carve stone. *Ξοιτ* may have been a name applied to the wolf, owing to its rasping and scraping habits.

The Dog, the Sanscrit Cvan, the Hebrew Cheleb, and Arabic Kilb was held in contempt by the Jews on account of the veneration the Egyptians paid to the animal as the emblem of the God Anubis.

Turning to the Greeks we find the dog termed *κυων* (Kuön) the o being pronounced long, and the pronunciation of the word is very similar in sound to the howl of the domestic dog, and it is curiously suggestive of the truth of the Biblical account (Genesis ii.-20) that Adam named the various animals; that their primary names as far as traceable (although often strangely corrupted by use through long ages and found under various forms) seem in nearly every instance to have been accorded generally from the voice or cry of each animal, or else from their habit or some striking characteristic—showing thereby an unmistakeable oneness of original idea in denominating them.

Herodotus Lib. ii. c. 66, mentions the regard the Egyptians had for their household dogs.

From Homers Illiad, the oldest of Greek literature, composed nearly some thousand years B. C., we find the raw-flesh eating wolf (*λυκος ομοφαγος* Lib. xvi. 156) described, their ravenous nature is mentioned in Lib. iv. 471. and Lib. xi. 72. and their grey colour Lib. x. 334, and the radical meaning of the Greek name *λυκος* seems a devastator or ravager.

We see also how completely domesticated the dog was at that early date, for Homer mentions hunting lions and boars with dogs. "They all trembled as dogs around a lion," Lib. v. 476, and again "As when a boar or lion looking fiercely round conscious of his strength, turns upon the dogs and huntsmen," Lib. xii. 41. also books iii. 26. viii. 338. xi. 292. and xi. 548. He mentions hunting dogs or boarhounds Lib. xi. 325. The swift dogs of Troy Lib. i. 50. and Lib. xi. 817. and shepherd dogs Lib. x. 183. Homer also uses the word dog as a term of reproach to females lacking modesty and virtue, applying it to Helen Lib. 6. 344. and makes use of the term dog contemptuously as a term of reproach to denote effrontery in men.

Æschylus in his Agamemnon 870 compares Clytemnestra to the watch dog of the house, which John Scandrete Harford D.C.L. of Blaize Castle has beautifully translated into the following :

"His wife he'll find the guardian of his house,  
Faithful, as when he left her, to her vows,"—  
To him devoted, to his foes a foe.

*Scene iv. p. 195.*

Among other early evidences of the domesticity of the dog, perhaps the most striking is the mythical Cerberus, older than



any existing literature, and mentioned in Homers Odesy Lib. ii. 622. His name composed of two Hellenic words κρεξς—βυρος (greedy of flesh) shows the well known nature of the dog, also the best manner to stop the barking of the watch dog, either of Pluto's gloomy realms, or the terrestrial globe.

No doubt poor blind old Homer, as he wandered through the seven Greek cities, was often, like the modern mendicant, annoyed by the chained watch dog of the wealthy. The fact that Hercules is stated to have dragged Cerberus by his chain from hell to earth, proves uncontestably that it was customary to chain large watch dogs to prevent both ingress and egress, more than 907 years B.C., the date Homer flourished according to the Arundelian marbles.

Cerberus being represented with three heads, has been explained as typifying the past, the present, and the future.

The monstrous Cerberus with head large enough for three,  
His mane bristling, like fifty or a hundred snakes;  
With his broad yawning mouth, and \* black ears hanging down,  
Sits guarding his master's portals.

Mastiff like keeper, preventing ingress and egress,  
The work of a Hercules to drag him from his chained post,  
Or an Orphesian task to lull him to somnolence;  
Those compelled to visit his gloomy realms  
Should provide themselves with cakes, to still his barking jaws.

If we admit the fact of the universal deluge, attested by the annals of Assyrian history, as well as sacred writ, we see from the ancient sculptures that have been found, that many of our established breeds, were in existence within comparatively very few centuries of the flood itself, and these breeds have remained unchanged and unchanging in typical peculiarities or characteristics ever since. Of the existence of several

---

\* The black ears of Cerberus are mentioned by Horace Lib. ii. ode xiii. There was formerly a fine old painting of the dog Cerberus with Pluto, at Harden Hall, Cheshire, formerly the residence of the Arden family.

distinct known varieties of the dog some 400 years B.C., some slow hounds, gifted with keen sense of smell, others of a greyhound type depending on their speed to run down their prey; we may read full mention of in Xenophons *memorabilia* of Socrates Lib. iii. ch. ii. Dec. 8.

I maintain the sculptures themselves prove the empirical fallacy of the suppositious lupine origin of the dog. But beyond this, experience in breeding reveals to the operator, if he has any discernment, the necessity of their having been at least some half dozen primary distinct varieties, to account for the opposing fixed characteristics in the known breeds, which have existed from the earliest times, in order to produce the various blends or allied groups of varieties, some of which have been formed in early ages, while others are known compounds produced within the memory of man, but these latter, unlike the former are variable in their peculiarities.

From some half dozen known typical races, it would have been, and still would be, possible to produce all the varieties. And what strengthens this theory formed after lengthened experience in breeding and careful investigation, is that practical writers on poultry (for one I refer to that talented and interesting writer the Rev. E. Saul Dixon, M.A., who treats on this subject in the preface to his work on Poultry), have likewise become impressed with the fact that there must have been several distinct aboriginal varieties, to account for the production of the numerous existing races both of Poultry and dogs as well.

One of the strongest arguments against the dog being merely a domesticated and cultivated wolf, is the fact that whenever abandoned and left to seek its own livelihood, none of the emancipated dogs have ever bred back into wolves

again, showing plainly that their original normal type, differed from that of the wolf.

Another most conclusive proof of the non-lupine origin of all the varieties of the dog, is the few fossil remains which have been found in the ossiferous caverns.

The *canis Spelæus* of Goldfuss, the fossil remains of which were discovered at Gailenrenth, differed materially in the skull from the wolf. the muzzle being decidedly broader and blunter.

Kauf describes the *Agnotherium*, as an animal allied to the dog but to have equalled a lion in size.

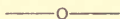
Professor Low in his domesticated animals of Great Britain, under the molossian group says:— “ We do not know of any species of *canis* yet existing in a natural state, which may be regarded as the parent stock of the mastiff, though such may exist or have existed, is rendered probable by the characters of the race, which have remained constant from age to age, and distinguished the true mastiff from every other race of dogs.”

## CHAPTER II.

### THE MASTIFF TYPE.

“ Where oft the mastiff skulks with half shut eye,  
And rouses at the stranger passing by.”

*Bloomfield's Farmers Boy.*



BEFORE proceeding further, in order that my readers may fully comprehend the true type and peculiarities of the mastiff which I wish to expose and prove in this work ; and that they may perceive the revelation of the points, as they may be gathered from each historical fragment I lay before them ; it may be advisable to lay down briefly the general characteristics which form the real mastiff type.

In all animals and even in the races of man, the most distinctive feature determining species and variety, is the skull ; from which the skilled anatomist can readily determine the habits and consequently, general form of the animal to which it belongs. For the conformation of the skull containing the brain, is formed either primarily or most gradually from the continued habits the animal is adapted and subjected to, and is modified but gradually through forced change or suspension of habit. The form of the body is concomitant with that of the cranium, therefore on examining the skull of an animal, it is not difficult in most cases, to pronounce what will be the form of the carcase and limbs, nay *Ex pede Herculem*, insomuch if a fairly skilled anatomist has but a portion of the skull to guide him, he can form a fairly correct idea, what the remainder must have been like.



and concomitantly that of the body also. To the mastiff or as it is sometimes incorrectly and pedantically termed the mollossian group, belong. The mastiff, its stunted and exaggerated confrere the bulldog, and the dwarfed and still more artificially exaggerated pug dog. All these possess certain conformity of type, diametrically opposite to breeds like the hound, greyhound, or spaniel; although infusion of the blood of other species and circumstances, especially the ignorance and caprice of man, may more or less modify or intensify the characteristics.

In the mastiff group the muzzle is markedly short, the cranium elevated, the superior maxillary is wide and ponderous, the zygomatic arch is strongly developed and widely divergent, the frontal bone is very thick and wide, the temporal bones are strongly developed, the lower maxillary is thick and massive, widely divergent and convex, turning up and naturally inclined to overshutting the upper jaw. This is a point that dog fanciers have contended and quarreled about, with as much fury, and little more reason than their dogs themselves, will over a bone; and it is labour thrown away to try and teach the obstinate and wilfully ignorant; that nature intended the teeth of some animals to overshut, while those of others to be level or undershut, so as to fit them best for their respective habit. All dogs of the mastiff or baiting kind should certainly be what is termed "undershot," and if setting prejudice and ignorance aside, any one will only take the trouble to investigate the matter in a naturalists point of view, for example by examining the mouth of the ordinary fresh water pike, they will see that fluvial bulldog is considerably undershot, in order to enable it to seize and hold more securely its prey. Here we see nature left to itself instructing us, if we have but the sense to learn.

The foregoing characteristics of the mastiff group show that their natural habit is that of broad thick-set powerful animals, deriving their food naturally more from bold attack of larger animals, and tearing the flesh from, and gnawing the bones of, dead carcasses, than on their speed or hunting powers. Their limbs are characteristically short and stout, with powerful muscles to move such powerful short levers.

The points drawn up by fanciers are somewhat fallacious and arbitrary, being laid down simply to define the most typical, and highly cultivated specimens.

All mastiffs should be, more or less heavily wrinkled about the face, the lips pendulous, and having a certain amount of dewlap; the ears, although they should not be set so low as in the hound and should be free from any folding, need not be so small as the fancy dictates. It is no doubt a characteristic of the English bulldog to have very small ears, and the English mastiff is all the better for approaching its smaller relation in character generally, but its other congener the pug dog, is often spoilt according to fanciers ideas, through having the round, thick ear, which generally grows to larger dimension than the pointed or commonly termed V shape usually does, although the former is equally or even more typical. A round medium sized or even thick, heavy ear, is not at variance with purity of mastiff type, and when the face is heavily wrinkled, dewlap pronounced, and lips characteristically pendulous, the ear will generally be larger, and have more leather about it, than the modern fancy dictates.

Of late years the pendulosity of the lips is a characteristic that has been lost sight of by the majority of breeders; in fact some who set themselves up for judges, have condemned this oft mentioned characteristic of the race, which has been very much lost—through the introduction of vertragal blood through the boarhound cross.

The stern in the mastiff, need not necessarily be carried down, as the modern fancy dictates, for although a decided improvement, we see in the Assyrian sculptures, the tail curled over the back, the same in the Tibetan and in the older pictures of the English mastiff.

The curled carriage of the stern has been cultivated in the pug dog until it has become an exaggerated peculiarity in that breed. The coat of the mastiff varies greatly according to climate and housing, and nothing sooner marks the country the animal belongs to. The colours vary and formerly the breed ran all colours. It will readily be seen, mere height is at variance with the true type; weight, and general massiveness, being far truer characteristics.

The theory or opinion I hold, is that the English mastiff from the earliest times has existed in Britain, in its purity resembling in many respects a vast bulldog, being the ancestor of that breed. Such being the true pugnaces peculiar to Britain and Gaul mentioned by the historians, and by crossing these with larger breeds, particularly the Asiatic mastiff (introduced probably by the Phœnicians) and other large races of the pugnaces, as the white alan or war dogs of the Alani, a larger variety of the mastiff was formed, which often became crossed with the boarhounds and other large breeds, as example the Kerry beagle and old Southern hound; to its detriment. Whereas whenever crossed back with its dwarfed descendant the bulldog, manifest improvement in all points except mere height has been obtained.

The English mastiff and English bulldog present affinity of character possessed in common only by the Spanish bulldog, of any known race of dog, character which is absent even in the Asiatic mastiff. This stamps these varieties as peculiarly

European, and places the English bulldog as the most typical of the European mastiff group, and simply unique in its characteristics.

Before proceeding further it may perhaps render the subject more easy of comprehension, if the history of the Asiatic mastiff is briefly traced from the earliest times up to the present.

It would be difficult to denominate any precise home of the Asiatic mastiff, or to give any more generic name to embrace the allophylian varieties than that from their distinctive features, they must at once be classed as belonging more or less to the mastiff family.

Their geographical position however has extended, and still extends from the Caucasian ranges through the valleys of the Elburz mountains, and onwards through the north of Turkistan to the Himalayas, and thence northwards over the vast area of Thibet, the Shan districts, Mongolia and Siberia. The accounts of travellers respecting the characteristics of these Asiatic mastiffs are so varied, that the only way to reconcile the conflicting statements at all, is to assume that district varieties have arisen, owing to a greater or less amount of adulteration, with the blood of the sharper muzzled sheep-dogs of their respective localities.

That a true Asiatic mastiff has existed from very remote ages, is proved by their figures represented on Assyrian sculptures some 650 years B.C. These show the broad short truncated muzzle of the true mastiff, the lips being deeply pendulous, and the loose skin down the sides of the face falling in heavy folds. The ears being wholly pendent, and the dewlap very pronounced (which seems very characteristic



to the Asiatic mastiff in its purity), the body cylindrical and heavy, and limbs extremely massive, the stern mostly carried upwards over the back in a hoop-like curve.

These dogs appear to have been of vast size, equalling in proportion, the largest of our modern dogs, and their height may be estimated to have been from 30 to 34 inches at shoulder, and at times even 36 inches perhaps.

The next historical mention of the breed is when in 326 B.C. Alexander the Great crossed the Indus--and that mighty conqueror appears to have been the introducer of them into Greece, as before his time the true mastiff with pendent ears appears to have been unknown. Megasthenes who flourished B.C. 300 being about the first of the Grecian writers, who mentions the true mastiff with pendent ears.

Coming to more recent times Marco Polo the celebrated Venetian traveller, who penetrated the districts of Central Asia, and Mongolia, writing in 1295 mentions the Asiatic mastiffs, which he describes as large as asses, probably no exaggeration if he meant to compare them to some of the smaller breeds of the domestic ass.

Of later years these Asiatic mastiffs appear to have degenerated greatly in many districts, owing seemingly to having been crossed with the sharp muzzled smaller breeds owned by the inhabitants of Central Asia, and the finest specimens that have come before European notice have been of Thibetian extraction, so much so, that the Asiatic mastiff has generally become denominated the Thibet mastiff (*Mastivus Thibetanus*). The Penny Encyclopædia states that Mr. Hodson in a paper, 'on the mamalia of Napâl' published in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta,' mentions inter alia under the

title of *Canis Familiaris* Linn, the pariah as the only dog of the lower and central regions. The Thibetian mastiff, he states is limited to Kachâr (Cachar) into which it was introduced from its native country, but in which it degenerates rapidly; there are he observes several varieties of it.

Some years ago there were specimens of these Thibetian dogs in our Zoological Gardens, they are described as having been larger than any of our English mastiffs, their colour black, slightly clouded on the sides with tan, their paws and a spot over each eye, being also of the latter colour—these had the broad short muzzle of the mastiff, their lips more pendulous than in the European mastiff, and they appeared to have generally a greater amount of loose skin. These fine animals died soon after their arrival, but there is an excellent engraving of one of them in Youatt on the dog, also in the 1849 edition of Stonehenge.

Dr. Wallich stated that these Thibetian mastiffs were the watch dogs of the table lands of the Himalaya mountains about Thibet, and they were thought to be the only specimens of the kind that had reached Europe. Blaine however states that he saw one in the possession of the Countess Minden, an exact counterpart of those that were in the Zoological Gardens, and that the Countess informed him that she had met with hers in Germany.

Captain Razer mentions the Thibet mastiff, stating that one of them, a fine animal, was as large as a good sized Newfoundland dog, with very long hair, and a head resembling a mastiff, his tail was of an extraordinary length, like the brush of a fox, and curled half over his back. He was so fierce that he would allow no stranger to approach him. This comparison to a Newfoundland is worthy of notice, as other travellers have made a like similitude.

Captain Turner wrote: "Entering a Thibet village and being indolently disposed and prompted by mere curiosity I strolled along among the houses; and seeing everything still and quiet, I turned into one of the enclosures, which serve as folds for cattle, the instant I entered the gate to my astonishment up started a large dog, big enough, if his courage had been equal to his size, to fight a lion, and I was a good deal startled at first, but recollecting their cowardly disposition I stood still; for having once had one in my possession I knew they were fierce only when they perceived themselves feared. Some people came out of the houses, and he was soon silenced."

Mr. Moorcroft in the account of his journey to Lake Manasarovana, in the 18th century notices the Thibet dogs as guards to the flocks of the Uniyas and bore testimony to their fierceness and disposition to attack strangers. Some 30 years ago a Mr. Jolland of Buxshall near Lindfield, Sussex, had a fine specimen presented to him by Mr. Cooper, who endeavouring to penetrate Thibet from Assam was prevented on entering the boundaries, by a message from the Thibetan authorities, accompanied by a Thibet mastiff and a dagger for his acceptance, with the intimation that if he advanced it would be at the risk of encountering many such dogs and weapons. Mr. Cooper had two English bulldogs with him which nearly killed the Thibet mastiff, before they could be choked off, nearly shaking the life out of him.

This specimen somewhat resembled a Newfoundland, but is described as having a wolfish cast of head, his coat was of long thick black hair, with the usual tan paws, his tail bushy and carried over his back. The dog flew at Mr. Cooper who completely cowed him by administering a severe thrashing, which has been the Author's experience with the only Asiatic specimen he has ever owned.

Mr. Bennet stated that the Thibet mastiff is bred on the Himalaya mountains, on the borders of Thibet, for the purpose of guarding the flocks and the women who attend them. They are the watch dogs of the plateau, and guard the women and homesteads while the Bhotans are away on their trading excursions.

Mr. Bennet stated that these dogs are the defenders of almost every considerable mansion in Thibet and that he had to pass by a row of wooden cages containing a number of them, when on an embassy to the court of Tesloo Llama in Thibet, and that they were so savage that it was unsafe to approach them.

Some years ago I met with a gentlemen who had seen many of these dogs brought down to Calcutta for sale by the Bhotans, and he said that they resembled Newfoundlands far more than English mastiffs, and that the heads of all the specimens that he saw were pointed and wolfish. In colour they were generally of a dusky black, with light tan paws, that some were a kind of dun approaching to fawn, and that they stood not above 27 or 28 inches at shoulder, and in his opinion, had little claim to be considered mastiffs. Subsequently to this I corresponded with Mr. Robert Shaw, chief commissioner at Ladak, and I found that he had seen them around Ladak, and his description was very similar to that given me by the gentlemen whose opinion and statement I have quoted.

Dogs of a more distinct mastiff type are found in Mongolia, some of a silver-grey colour with long hair and fine brush-like stern.

Some years ago now I met with two Asiatic mastiffs that had been brought over from Russia, the one said to be a



Siberian was of a dirty white colour, with long coarsish coat, somewhat long in head, but broad, blunt and square in muzzle, with very small ears, deep but somewhat narrow in body, standing probably some 31 or 32 inches at shoulder with great bone, but very deficient in muscular development compared to good specimens of the English variety. The other was a lower standing animal, being not more than 29 inches at shoulder, with rounder barrel, short stout limbs, and one of the most typically mastiff heads I have ever seen—eyes remarkably small and grey in colour, the muzzle short blunt and very deep, lips extremely pendulous, ears very small, coat short, very dense and somewhat woolly, colour a deep red chestnut, with blue or slate coloured points, and a white streak up the face, white on breast and paws, stern somewhat thick and brush-like. He had a split nostril, and the skin instead of being black, was bluish slate colour. That this was a true mastiff colour I was aware from having seen an English mastiff bitch of exactly the same colour and markings at Lord Stanley's of Alderley in Cheshire.

In temper the Russian (which I purchased) was sullen and ferocious to strangers when on chain, when loose however taking no notice of anyone but his master, and he was a most undemonstrative and uninteresting animal in disposition.

On several occasions he growled ominously at me on very slight provocation, on one occasion growling at me I kicked him broadside into his kennel and clapped the door to just in time, as he rushed at it like a wild beast.

On another occasion, losing my temper at his repeated snarling I seized him by the collar and beat him with my slipper until I was tired, this completely cowed him, he never showed any ill temper towards me personally afterwards and

even grew to be somewhat affectionate, but no one else would he let approach him. He showed the utmost indifference to cold, preferring sleeping on the hard cold brick floor, to his wooden bench, either with or without bedding.

Of recent times Thibet is the only country that has obtained any notoriety for possessing the Asiatic mastiff in any state of purity, but I am inclined to think that isolated specimens and little families of the pure breed still exist in those vast regions, stretching from Thibet right into Russia, in fact through the whole regions of ancient Sarmatia. These Asiatics are not nearly as muscular as the English breed, and inferior for fighting purposes, and any further introduction of the Asiatic blood into the English breed, although it might give greater dignity of expression, more loose skin and wrinkle, and restore the somewhat lost pendulosity of the lip, and perhaps a smaller ear; would nevertheless result in failure, as the girth of skull in our English mastiff and bulldog, has been cultivated for generations, and improved by careful breeding not understood by foreigners, for in breeding domestic animals the English have long possessed talent unrivalled by other nations.

Having thus laid down these generalities I will resume my evidences by saying the earliest and most incontestable proofs we possess of the origin of the various races of dogs, are the delineations of the animals that existed in the days of early Assyrian, Egyptian, and Grecian sculpture, and among these we may trace dogs of the mastiff as well as greyhound and other types, existing centuries before the christian era. The characteristics are the same to day, as they were when the noble mastiff delighted the eyes of the Assyrian kings.

It will be interesting to my readers to know where they may see for themselves proof of my statements and arguments based thereon as I proceed—and in pursuance of this plan I may say there is a fine specimen of the Assyrian mastiff, drawn from a baked clay bas-relief found in the Birs-i-Nimroud figured in page 164 of a little work entitled “Ruined Cities of Bible Lands,” by Dr. W. K. Tweedie, D. D., it is also figured in the third edition of Nineveh and Persepolis by Mr. Vaux, the bas-relief itself was found by Henry Rawlinson, and presented by the late Prince Consort to the British Museum. The tail in this specimen is curled over the back, the same as seen in the Thibetian mastiff, the pug, and delineations of our earlier English mastiffs. It is also worthy of remark that the Assyrians were always careful to define long hair when it existed, but in this specimen the stern appears free from any roughness, although so minute are the details that the very fraying at the end of the rope is depicted, the loose skin hangs down the face in enormous wrinkles or folds, and the lips were extremely pendulous evidently, although the mouth is marked by a slit or line in the usual conventional form of Assyrian sculpture. The ears are of medium size, chest very deep, and limbs massive, the head short and of great volumn, and muzzle short and truncated. There is a great similarity between this dog and some of our noted English specimens.

Further examples of the Assyrian mastiff are figured in “Gleanings from the Natural History of the Ancients,” by the Rev. W. Houghton, and they have more of the European mastiff character about them, and their sterns while carried gaily are not raised above the line of the level of the back.

There is a fine specimen of one of the Assyrian mastiffs figured in Berjeau’s work. “The Dog in Old Sculptures,

Paintings, etc.," from a sculpture in the British Museum. This is a noble example of the breed, reminding me strongly of Taurus 2nd 9339, for some time my property, and one of the very best specimens of his day taking all points into consideration.

In the British Museum is a sculpture showing the use that the Assyrian kings made of these mastiffs. It represents a lion hunt or artificial battue of lions, in an enclosed park, of Assur—ban-i-pal, King of Assyria, who flourished some 640 years B.C. The dogs are held back by men with a rope, one dog before the lion is at a dead stand, evidently barking, the others showing evident signs of impatience to get at the royal game. In another part of the museum are models of these hunting dogs of the same monarch, found behind the slabs at Nineveh, so we see this king was fortunate in possessing both modeller and sculptor, although the artist's names have not been handed down to us.

Darwin in his *Animals and Plants under domestication*, states that on the tomb of Esarhaddon is figured one of these Assyrian mastiffs. Esarhaddon (2 Kings xix-37) son and successor of Sennacherib died according to George Smith's *Assyria* 668 B.C. In his reign the wandering tribes of Cimmerians migrated across the Caucasus; and Esarhaddon also attacked and subdued the Medes, and this powerful monarch probably introduced the mastiff from these countries after his conquests. Although he died 668 B.C. his tomb would not be ornamented until the reign of his son Assurbanipal, who we find in possession of many of these mastiffs.

In the "*Excelsior Helps in Progress in Religion. Science, and Literature*, vol. v, is some mention of these Babylonish dogs. Colonel Rawlinson (the merits of whose opinion as a



judge of the mastiff I am unaware of the value of) was inclined to think that the mastiffs sculptured on the Assyrian slabs were of the Thibetian breed. But they do not accord in peculiarities of feature with more modern specimens of that breed, and I am inclined to think that it is far more likely that these mastiffs sculptured on the Assyrian slabs etc. were a breed which either existed in Assyria itself at that date or else were introduced from Sarmatia, Albania, Hyrcania, or Iberia, or some of those northern parts of Asia above Armenia, which we read of having possessed dogs large, and courageous enough to have successfully coped with the lion. Moreover they are more like our English mastiff in type than the shaggy mastiff of Thibet, which always seems more or less to have been crossed with the sheepdog of the country. The mastiff of Turkestan being a small dog, little better than could be produced by crossing an English mastiff with a Scotch sheepdog. The Mongolian mastiff (of which Mrs. Assiter possessed a beautiful specimen exhibited at Maidstone show in 1870, and of which animal I have a lock of hair) is a long woolly coated animal, which seems characteristic of all the more northern Asiatic animals. However, Col. H. Smith says "In Persia, where the rulers were generally descended from tribes of Central Asia, the princes possessed vast hunting packs, as is mentioned by Xenophon. We find Megasthenes (who flourished about 300 B.C.) the first to notice the true mastiff with drooping ears, these he suggests were most likely known to the Greeks as the Candarides and Seri, the latter not being Chinese but Afghans of Candahar," but Col. H. Smith seems to have gone too far north-west—overlooking the Hyrcanian, from whence in a north-eastern direction, has probably ever been the cradle of the Asiatic mastiff.

Turning from Assyrian to Egyptian sculpture, in the Museum at Boulaq, is a tablet that formerly stood before the tomb of king Antafaa 2nd, in the valley of the El Assisif at Thebes, on this tablet are figured the four favourite dogs of the king, and one represents a very perfect mastiff of vast size, this dog has a smaller ear than the Asiatic or Assyrian mastiffs. the head is short and full, and the muzzle short and truncated, but the latter point not so marked as in the Assyrian. The neck is thick, and breast deep. Dr. S. Birch, L.L.D. of the British Museum, who kindly sent me his pamphlet containing cuts and particulars of these dogs, remarks that the mastiff is a breed rarely represented in the Egyptian sculptures, and from one of the names of the dog in question, he conjectures it to have been black in colour, and thinks it was probably of the same breed as we see figured on the Assyrian sculptures. But the talented antiquarian is not sufficiently well versed in the minutiae of canine type, to detect the fact that the dog has more of the European character, being higher in forehead, and in fact, to use a comprehensive expression—being more bulldog-like in character. The pamphlet was reprinted from the “Transactions of the Society of Biblical Archæology vol. iv. 1875,” and besides containing numerous cuts of dogs, throws great light on the early existence of several known types, as well as the great antiquity of the love and value for the dog in Egypt.

Dr. Birch's remark that the mastiff is but rarely found depicted among the numerous Egyptian sculptures of the dog is very suggestive that the species does not belong to Africa. Col. H. Smith mentions that in the south-east of Arabia he was informed there was a race of dogs allied to the mastiff, by its great size and round truncated muzzle, but that the lips did not overhang the lower jaw, and the ears were semi-erect, the coat fine,

He states that this appears to be the breed figured in the temples of Ceylon, whither the race may have been brought by Arabian navigators.

In Stanley's African expedition he heard of vast dogs used for the purposes of war by the natives. There appeared in *The Daily Telegraph* of August 10, 1876, page 3, col. 5, mention that "On the shores of the Victoria in Usukuma he heard of a people far north possessing very large dogs of such fierce nature that they were often taken to fight against the enemies of their masters." These people he subsequently ascertained to be the Wakedi, a tribe living north of Usoga. In the same issue page 3, col. 6, "Usongora is a great salt field, it is from all accounts a very land of wonders," among other things he mentions a breed of very large dogs of extraordinary ferocity. Again in the same paper, issue of Oct. 15th, 1875, page 5, col. 4. "All my men had distinguished themselves, even "Bull" my British bulldog had seized one of the Waturu by the leg and had given him a taste of the power of the sharp canines of the breed. And in col. 6 of the same "I hear strange tales about the countries on the shores of this lake (Victoria) which make me still more eager to start, one territory is said to possess a breed of such large dogs that even my mastiffs are quite small compared to them. One of Stanley's mastiffs was presented to him by the Baroness Burdett Coutts I believe.

From the sculptor's art we may learn that the true mastiff has always been confined more or less to latitudes 20 to 60 north of the equator, and to certain countries.

Col. H. Smith states that the Takhti Boustan sculptures and Indian carvings, paintings, and manuscripts are destitute of the form of the mastiff.

Greece, the land of classic song and ennobling art has never possessed the breed, seemingly. Nothing remains of the work of Praxiteles (except the Apollo Sauroctones); his dogs long since have been lost, along with his famous Cupid and the form of his Phryne as Venus, but as he worked the time resisting bronze and lasting marble, perhaps in spite of Byron's invective, it is left for some other Pictish Peer to draw down another "Curse of Minerva" for his canny picking out some model canine guardian of the \*Lares.

The Athanian Phidias and his rival Alcamenes have left us no examples of their talent, nor has Sicyonian Polyclethus, although reckoned the most skilful among the ancients. But Myron, who so excelled in carving animals, that his famous cow, the poets would have us believe imposed on the dewlapped bulls of Thessaly, has handed down to posterity, one beautiful piece of sculpture, showing plainly the type of the Grecian molossus, which was in the possession of Lord Feversham, at Duncombe Park, Yorkshire.

Turning to the classic writers we enter upon a sea of literature that requires a skilful pilot to steer clear of the numerous rocks that are liable at every turn to assail us, and the carelessness and ignorance of later writers on Natural History have greatly added to the mist that hangs over classic lore.

The term for the mastiff among some naturalists, is the molossus, originating with our early writers, who chose to think that the classic writers meant a mastiff, in the sense we now use the word, whereas the molossus was not in reality a

---

\* The Lares were placed on the hearth or beside the door in private houses. Plutarch tells us the Lares were covered with dog skin, and the image of a dog placed next to them.



mastiff. Many people therefore, erroneously think the word molossus necessarily means a mastiff, whereas the Greeks only became acquainted with the true mastiff about the time of the Macedonian conquest at 336 B.C., being about 300 years after the breed was cultivated by the Assyrian kings.

History informs us that Molossus was the name of a king of a people living in Epirus, who took the name of Molossi from him, and the district obtained the name of Molossis, where were the mountains of Selli or Suli. This country became famous for its dogs as guardians of flock and homestead, and they were imported to Rome, and became well known under the name of canes molossi.

Grote in his History of Greece Lib. iii. chap. xxiv. page 558, states that the Molossians and Chaonians were two of the principal nations of Epirus, and that Epirus is essentially a pastoral country, that its shepherd dogs were celebrated through all antiquity.

Of the unmastiff-like type of the Molossian we may learn from Aristotle who says:—Of the Laconian dogs, that they were produced from a cross with the wolf. "*Laconici canes ex vulpe et cane generantur,*" Arist. Hist. Animals, Lib. viii. ch. xxviii., and of the Molossian he says, they differ nothing from the Laconian, but as a guardian of the flocks and herds they are eminent against wild beasts for size and courage." Lib. ix. ch. i.

The difference in the period of gestation between the Laconian and ordinary breeds of dogs is mentioned in Lib. vi. ch. 20, which goes a long way towards furnishing positive proof that the Laconian and Molossian dogs were in reality in the opinion of the ancients, the result of a union between some

large breed of dog and the wolf. That such a union is possible has been proved in several instances beyond doubt or dispute, and Buffon in his dissertation on mules (under the Ass) mentions an instance of a cross between a mongrel mastiff and the wolf. Virgil iii. line 18, mentions Latrante Lycisca and from Claudian we learn that Francia possessed dogs produced from crossing the dog with the wolf, and without extending these remarks, it is palpable that the molossus was a dog of wolfish type.

Classical writers carelessly or for convenience called any and all dogs approaching anything like the dogs of Epirus in size or character by the common term molossus. The Rev. Watkins in some well written and interesting notes on the British dogs, published in the Antiquary, shows the molossus was a word soon used in a much wider sense than its primitive meaning warranted, *i.e.*, a dog belonging to the Molossi. And although Virgil in his Georgics, Lib. iii. line 404, distinguishes between the swift Spartan and fierce Molossian, later writers classed all large dogs under this heading.

It is recorded by Ælian that the Molossi wept over their dogs slain in war, and the effigy of one, slain at the battle of Marathon, was placed over his master's tomb. M. A. Plautus, the comic poet, who died about 184 B.C., informs us that the Molossian dogs were house dogs, and opposed and indifferent to hunting. "*Molossi canes parasiti quibus opponantur venatici.*" Plaut. s.c. 1. A.I. The word "parasiti" being used in a satirical sense. In the Dictionary of Ambrosius of Celephini (the 1663 or 9th Edition) is a curious collection of Greek notices of the molossus—some of which derive them from the brazen dog made by Vulcan. My late friend J. W. Thompson (of mastiff notoriety) nearly led me into a very absurd and

never-the-less amusing error over some brazen dogs at Cotehele House. Mr. Thompson informed me that he understood that they were very ancient colossal dogs, upwards of four feet high, and beyond doubt casts of Molossian dogs or mastiffs. I wrote to the Dowager Countess Mount Edgcombe, who very kindly informed me of the error, the dogs in question being only ancient brazen fire dogs, upwards of 250 years old, and standing some four feet high. Had I accepted my late friend's statement without further enquiry, and enlarged upon it in Goldsmith-like style, it would justly have landed me in rather a brazensmith literary bungle, but I have endeavoured to verify as far as possible the statements I have made use of throughout this work.

De la Barre Duparcq in his work "The Dogs of War" which is in the French, mentions that there are two ancient marble statues in the Vatican at Rome of the true Molossian dogs, and Col. H. Smith states that in the Vatican collection of Sculpture there is only one statue of a genuine mastiff.

The high state of perfection to which ancient sculptor's attained in representing the dog at a very early date in its various attitudes and varieties, may be gathered from the fine piece of sculpture (attributed to Myron) at Duncombe Park, Yorkshire, which is a figure of Alcibiade's dog, and it will be remembered Alcibiades died 404 B.C. As a further proof of the perfection art had attained and the early existence of certain recognised breeds. In the Hall of Animals in the Vatican at Rome, is a remarkably fine statue of a dog of pointer-like form, represented at a dead point, sculptured out of white marble, interspersed with black knots and veins. This ancient work of art was found under the ruins of a mansion in ancient Rome, the execution is said to be faultless,

and the figure exactly the same as the pointers used formerly in Spain and Portugal, being remarkably broad across the chest, and stout in the limbs, with an expansive forehead, and tail docked within a short distance of the root, as was the fashion in Spain and Portugal up to the present century.

Again in Youatts work on the dog are figured some greyhound puppies, taken from a statue of Actæon and dogs, found in the ruins of the Villa Antonini, near Rome.

The dogs of the ancients were generally large and powerful watch dogs, for house and fold, as Virgil mentions the Amyclean shepherd dog, *Georgics* Lib. iii. 345. Amyclæ being a city of Laconia, which was famous for its dogs.

From the *Ajax* of Sophocles, Act 1, scene 1, we learn that the Laconian or Spartan dog was a true hound, hunting by scent. I have not a copy of the original Greek by me, but Adam's translation runs as follows: "And now I will seek thee among the tents of Ajax, where he keeps the utmost guard, searching and tracing his newly impressed steps, to see whether he is in or not, thy search for him is certain as a Spartan hounds scent for the game." I mention this fully as it not only proves the existence of the true hound at that period, but is plainly the source together with some lines in Sir Philip Sydney's *Arcadia*, from whence Shakespeare derived his hounds of Theseus in *Midsummer Night's Dream*, and if the *Electra* of Sophocles did not more than furnish the skeleton of *Hamlet*, I am mistaken.

But to return to the subject, classical writers used the word *molossians* at a later period to embrace the true mastiff and allied groups, and Dr. Caius, Gesner, Linnæus, and other naturalists followed the classical jumble. Therefore readers

and translators should be very guarded how they render molossus as a mastiff, for the true molossian was an erect-eared (*altas aure*) slate coloured (*glauci*) or fawn (*fulvus*) swift footed wolfish-looking dog, identical or almost so, with the modern Suliot boarhound. A fine sculpture of the true molossus was found at Pompeii, with the inscription, "Cave Canem," which I would have translators remember.

Horace has well described the breed in his Epodes, ode. vi. lines 5 to 8, and in his Satires, Lib. ii. Sat. vi.

It will be seen throughout this work that I have constantly extracted the history of the mastiff from the writings of the poets, and I may say, poetry is a great instructor of the past, an honest, an enduring historian, a truthful exponent of every day life of the time it was written. The noble sculptures of the past decay, the efforts of skill and art of the older empires and past times leave only crumbling remains, indistinct through age; to prove their existence, and nothing, the work of man's hand has outlasted the creation of man's mind. The productions of the poets still live, may still be studied with advantage and drawn from, like a never-failing well. Rightly were the poets crowned with evergreen. Homer still speaks fresh and vigorous as in the days of the Calydon boar-hunt, or Actæons tragical fate in pursuit of the stag. So with our later poets. The world grows older, man does but "Fret and strut his hour upon the stage, and then is seen no more." But they endure, live and reveal truthful information if we only consult their oracular mediums. The dusky daughters of Cadmus. The lettered page.

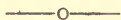


### CHAPTER III.

#### THE BRITISH MASTIFF.

“ Bold were those Britons who the careless son’s  
Of nature roam’d the forest bounds at once,  
Their verdent city, high embowering fane  
And the gay circle of their woodland wars.”

*Thompson’s Liberty.*



FROM the preceding chapters it will be seen that dogs of a true mastiff type have existed from the earliest times, and it has been conjectured that the Phœnicians introduced the Assyrian or Asiatic mastiff into Britain.

Col. H. Smith says, the mastiff is often reckoned an indigenous variety of Great Britain, but he believed that it was imported by the Cimbric Celtæ, and as this species is known to exist in High Asia, it is likely from thence we obtained it.

Bochartus, (the celebrated Oriental scholar and author of “History of the Animals of Scripture,” who died at Caen in 1667), states that the Phœnicians came as far as the islands called Casseterides (*i.e.* Sicily Islands) which abounded in tin. That they also came to Cornwall, and called Britain Baractanac or Bractanack *i.e.* the land of tin.

Strabo, pages 14 and 265, states that the Phœnician commerce with the Belgicæ and Britons was carried on by a system of barter and exchange without the aid of money, so also was the more recent commerce carried on during the age of Augustus and Tiberias by the Phœnicians with the Britons, whose money at Cæsar’s first invasion consisted merely of pieces of brass without any impression, and iron bullion.

The Phœnician traders would have to cater for the taste and cupidity of our barbarous forefathers, who amounted to little better than savages (the “*Hospitibus feros Brittannos*” of Horace, Lib, iii. ode iv.-32) although the community of wives and incestuous and unnatural alliances imputed to them by Cæsar and Diodorus, I opine were unfounded, having arisen probably from the practice of several families sleeping in one common apartment or hovel, as was still continued by many of the Welsh until quite recent times without any sacrifice of morality.

However the Phœnician traders would have to bring articles for exchange calculated to suit the taste of their British producers of tin, and what more likely, than seeing the courageous but somewhat undersized pugnaces or fighting dogs, owned by the Britons (as mentioned by Gratius and Arrian) that they should bring as an article of barter some of the larger pugnaces or mastiffs of Asia, of which modern scholarship and research renders it presumable they would be fully cognizant of.

Of the Phœnician colonization from Carthage, and voyages through the straits of Gibraltar as far as Alfionn (*i.e.* Albion) and Ierne (*i.e.* Ireland) notice has been preserved under the voyages of Himilco and the Periplus or voyage of Hanno, the latter been recorded to have settled seven colonies on the Continent towards Britain. The date of the latter voyage is estimated to have been about 550 B.C. The Carthaginian intercourse with their mother country Tyre, whose trading with Assyria was intimate, would fully account for the Carthaginian Phœnicians knowledge and possession of the Assyrian mastiff, which we see was known 640 years B.C., during the reign of Sardanapalus. And from a small work

entitled "Ancient History of Assyria from the Monuments," by George Smith, chap. xv. We read the high state of civilization the Assyrian monarchy had obtained under Assurban-i-pal, the Sardanapalus of the Greeks. Under his rule works on geography were made, a list of countries, their positions and products, etc. And in chap. xv. page 183, Geo. Smith mentions the noble breed of mastiffs to which particular attention was paid, whether native or imported from the Cimmerians, Scythians, or other barbarians.

Another piece of canine evidence of probable Phœnician importation is the existence from time immemorial of the water spaniel peculiar to Ireland and Spain, introduced by the same traders, probably from Carthage, as Dr. Birch has identified the breed on the early Egyptian monuments. Among the Papyrus and other reeds of the Nile, this variety would be most useful for retrieving water fowl, shot with the primitive bow and arrow.

The Sluideen or wattled old greyhound pig of Ireland forms another very suggestive connecting link of intercourse between that country and Africa, the animal having seemingly a closer affinity to the Ethiopian wild boar (the Apis Æthiopicus or wart-hog of Pallas, which he inferred was the same as the *Sus Larvatus* of Madagascar) with its wattled excrescences, than to other British varieties.

To the Romans little was known of Britain previous to Julius Cæsar's conquest in 55 B.C., before which, the name Britain was almost unknown to the Roman writers, thus it is not surprising that Virgil makes no mention of the British dogs, and his contemporary cowardly little Horace contented himself with imprecating war on the inhospitable Britons at

a safe distance. And Virgil Ecl. i. line 7. "*Et penitus toto divisos orbe Brittanos*. Gratius Faliscus, the contemporary with lascivious Ovid, and author of a Cynegeticon, writing about A.D. 8, says: Soon after Britain was discovered, the pugnaces of Epirus (*i.e.* the true molossus) were pitted against the pugnaces of Britain, and the latter completely beat them, that a large variety of this class (pugnaces) was employed to guard the sheep and cattle, also to watch at the door of the house. Gratius further says: "Whosoever—If you will go "to market through the Morinian coast, and it pleases you "to visit the British in a rickety or risky Gallic boat, with "the tide, oh how good a bargain and worth all the costs, at "the same time if not possessing the form and the beautiful chins," (evidently an illusion to the heavy undershot and in some peoples eyes ugly lower jaw of the mastiff) "this is the "only defect in the British youngsters, for when it comes to "real work and headlong martial valour required with extreme "discrimination and lying in wait, not then are selected "molossians to be admired so much." Grat Cyneget p. 26, London 1699. The foregoing is a careful and literal translation I made.

The Morini were a people of Belgic Gaul, on the shores of the British Ocean. The shortest passage to Britain was from or through their territory, they were called "*extremi hominum*" by the Romans, because situated on the extremities of Gaul. Their city called Morinorum Castellum, is now Mount Cassel in Artois

Although keeping as strictly literal as possible, I have slightly idiomatized my translation in order to be better understood by such of my readers as may be unable to translate the original for themselves.

While most translators have entirely overlooked the reference to the (mentitaros, chin or muzzle of animals) broad blunt under jaw or chin, which we see was a marked characteristic in the time of Grattius even. Virgil makes use of the word *mentum*, to denote the chin or lower maxillary of animals.

The rickety Gallic boat or ponto was peculiarly a Gallic vessel, and in imagination we can depict some young Roman of the stamp of Gargilius mentioned in Horace (Epistles Lib. i. Ep. vi. line 58) delighting only in horses and dogs, setting out from the Roman capital with a sack of Roman money, nick-nacks, small arms, and jewelry, on a voyage to Britain, to procure a brace or two of good British mastiffs to cause a sensation at the circus. Passing through Parma and thence across the lofty Alps through Paris, thence to the Morinion frontier, where hiring a rickety little boat manned by some broad-set Belgian, he would have to undergo all the discomfort of sea sickness, beside the hazard of crossing the *Fretum Gallicum*, then rowing up father Thames, he would land at Londinium, and there seek out some old Bill George of a savage, living in a dirty little mud hut, surrounded with a stoccaded yard, in which some ten or twenty savage British mastiffs would be tied.

Although gentle reader this is the fiction of imagination, my excuse will be to remind you, that history repeats itself, "*Quid fuit fuerit!*" But to return to Grattius, he says of the British dogs: That they have no pretensions to the deceitful commendations of form, and his writings show plainly that there were two classes of the British pugnaces, differing principally in size, which is highly suggestive of the existence



of the ancestor of the bulldog (or pure pugnaces) and the mastiff, the latter closely resembling the former only larger, and in all probability a cross between it and some larger race.

In this larger variety, used to guard the doors of the houses of the Britons, and to protect their flocks and herds we can plainly trace the mastiff and its superiority over the true molossus.

Strabo writing about 44 B.C. states Britain produces sagacious dogs in hunting, and the Celts use them for the purposes of war, and he mentions the pugnaces, remarking their pendent ears, lowering aspect, and flabby lips.

Diodorus Siculus, who flourished about the same date states on Gallia, Lib. v. the Celts when they dined sat on the ground, and not on benches, and used for a carpet the skins of dogs and wolves.

It is not out of place, being worthy of remark, showing the early use made of dog skin, and hence cultivation of the dog, that helmets were originally made of dog skin, whence the Greek appellation *κυνεη* (Kuneë) contracted by the Attics into *κυνη*. Subsequently however, soldier's caps and helmets were made of other skins than that of the dog, as we find mention of *κυνεη ταυρειη* i.e. a helmet of bulls-hide, and the word *κυνεη* in course of time came to mean a helmet of any material whether of leather, iron, or brass, Vide Homer, Lib. iii. 316 and 366.

Arrian who wrote A.D. 130 about, and whose work was translated by the Rev. W. Dansey, in 1831, mentions the pugnaces of Britain and Gaul in his *Cynegeticus*, observing

that they were getting scarce in their purity, having been much crossed with the larger and swifter breeds. This mention on Arrian's part of the crossing of the pure British pugnaces, to obtain greater size, shows very clearly how the British mastiff was manufactured, and accounts for the breed being mentioned by various subsequent writers as the greater and lesser sort.

However, there have been some writers and dog fanciers in England, whose imagination being as elastic as their veracity, have been sufficiently insane, as to endeavour to make out that the English mastiff exists in its purity and is quite a distinct family from the courageous English bulldog. The two breeds nevertheless have evidently arisen from a common origin.

Arrian's incidental mention of the want of swiftness in the British pugnaces, is very suggestive of the kind of mastiff described by Dr. Caius in Elizabeth's reign, as "stubborn "and of a heavy and burdenous body, and therefore of but "little swiftness." Arrian further states that the dog was anciently classed into two groups, that of *Canes sagaces* and *Canes pugnaces*, or *Bellicosi*, the latter, the pugnacious dogs being used in war, belonging to the Albanian, Arcadian, Athamanian, Egyptian, Hyrcanian, Iberian (Spanish?) Locrian, Lybian, Laconian, Mede, Magnesian, Pannonian, Ser or Indian, Briton, Celt, and a few others nearly allied, and that the most prevalent idea of the ancients was that the *Bellicosi* or pugnaces came from Asia. This latter remark as to the supposed Asiatic origin of the British mastiff is of weight, as it goes a long way towards confirming the presumption that there was an early importation of the Assyrian or Asiatic mastiff into Britain.

Col. H. Smith says, the present mastiffs of Thibet are clearly the same as dogs of ancient Indi and Seri, and nearly the same as those of Hyrcania.

Oppian, who lived towards the close of the second century, and a portion of whose works were translated by Mavor, in 1736, describes the war dog of Britain, as having a truncated muzzle, light brown or hazel eyes, heavy wrinkles or folds of skin on the forehead, stout limbs, and of great size.

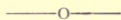
In the writings ascribed to Megasthenes, mention is made of the British mastiff, large headed, with blunt muzzles, broad and muscular, with massive limbs. Megasthenes was a Greek historian, living some 300 years B.C., and what now passes for his composition is considered spurious, thus although the mention of these British dogs will have been written after the time of Magasthenes—yet it proves the type of the breed at a very early date.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE ALAN OR ALAUNT.

About his car there wente white Alaun's  
Twenty and more, as great as any steer,  
To hunt the lion or wilde boar  
And followed him, with muzzle fastly bound,

*Chaucer. The Knights Tale.*



I have not been able to discover the ancient British name for the broad muzzled pugnaces of Britain. The classical writers merely termed them Pugnaces or Bellicosi, or else in accordance with their uses, classed them under the molossian group.

As we find the word "mastin" used in the Armoric as well as in the ancient French and Italian languages, it is possible that it was the ancient Galic name for the breed. The Welsh word for the mastiff is gafaelgi, (pronounced gavaelgi) from gafael, to seize, lay hold, or grasp, a most expressive denomination for the breed, and we have the word in English, gaff, a hook to seize salmon. The name gafaelgi occurs in the celebrated Mabinogion ii.-215, which was written in the 14th century, in which the breed is characterised as "cedenog gafaelgi," *i.e.* the shaggy mastiff. It is worthy of remark that the Welsh have no ancient word to denote the bulldog, the denomination "Ci Tarw" being a translation of the English term, and is quite modern. The Welsh words for a bull or cow being "bu," "buch," "buw," and "buwch," synonymous to the Latin bos, and evidently primarily derived from the voice of the animal,

The bulldog having no native name, shows that the breed did not exist in Wales, unless it was derived from dwarfed specimens of the gafaelgi.

In all works like the Mabinogion we can hardly expect words to be used in a very specific sense, and with regard to the "cedenog" or shagginess, all our mastiffs formerly, probably had a more shaggy coat. The coat being long and rugged is mentioned as a characteristic of the Lancashire mastiff, in the time of Hen. viii., and some strains of bulldogs were formerly very inclined to a woolly and roughish coat.

W. Wotton, S.T.P. and his coadjutor M. Williams, A.M. R.S.S. in their famous work *Leges Wallace or Welsh Laws of Howel Dda Etc.*, published 1730, renders *cosdawg* as a molossus or mastiff, whereas one of the most learned of modern Welsh scholars, The Rev. Silvan Evans, Rector of Llanwrin, (to whom for the foregoing information I am mainly indebted, and who kindly gave me all the information in his power on the subject) holds that *cosdawg* means a dog of inferior breed, literally a plebeian dog, and it is certain that they were of little consideration, according to the value of dogs in the Welsh Laws, being only estimated at fourpence.

Xvii "*Canis Domesticus (cosdawg) ab quemcunque pertineat etiam Regis, fuerit iv denarios tantum valet. De Pretins Canum.*"

The Laws of Wales, Ecclesiastical and Civil of "Howel the good" were compiled from still earlier ones, and were coacervated and written after a kind of national convention, and received the confirmation of Rome in 930, and have been most wonderfully preserved. They were published by Wotton and Williams in 1730, in a large folio, Welsh and Latin; being compiled from various parchment M.S.S. in the British



Museum and other archives. In the Glossary the word *cosdawg* is rendered *molossus*, with the following note: "In the margin of a Harlean Lib. M.S. parchment 93, C. 23. *Maatyn mastinus quo vocabulo mavores nostri molossum*" i.e. by which they will denote the larger of our mastiffs. The *cosdawg* (*canis domesticus*) is mentioned in the xvii of the Triades.

These Welsh words prove the early existence of the mastiff and its ancient propensity of seizing and holding similar to the more modern bulldog.

From the father of English classics, Dan Chaucer, we read that there existed in Britain in his day a variety of dog called the Alan, which appear also to have been termed Alauntes, what these were exactly is not very clear, and the following particulars are about all I have been able to meet with in reference to the breed.

Nunnius, who lived it is believed about 620, states that Britain was named after Brito the son of Hasicio, who was the son of Alan, of the family of Zaphet, (Vide Nun, chap. ii.) This ancient scrap of History may not be worthy of credence.

Of the invasion of the Alan's into Gaul and Britain, there are some curious fragmentary extracts from ancient writers, compiled by Sir Isaac Newton, and given in his "Observations upon the prophecies of Daniel 1733, part 1, chap. 6. Spain also was overrun by the Alan tribes.

Modern writers have mauled and twisted this word Alan, and the breed it designated, without proving or suggesting anything satisfactory, or even probable, still, the term must have had a derivation, and I am inclined to think it is probably, the ancient British name for the mastiff, (although

of Slavonic origin and perhaps Phœnician introduction) furnishing indirectly one of those landmarks in history that so often crop up. As the Alan is not I believe mentioned anywhere among the early dogs of France and Germany, we may fairly conclude that it is not of Galic or Teutonic source. The Spanish (who may be meant by Arrian under the name of Iberians) still have the word in use under the Spanish form *Alano*, and curiously enough showing the close relationship between the two breeds, apply it to denote either a mastiff or bulldog.

It has been presumed without any decided proof that the Spanish bulldog was originally imported from England, but the truth of this is far from certain, and having inspected some of the most noted Spanish bulldogs and Cuban bull mastiffs, that have been imported to this country, I have come to the conclusion that although the Spanish bulldog is or was a remnant of the true Pugnaces, yet it differs considerably to the British bulldog of modern ages, in more characteristics than its greater size. Col. H. Smith in *Naturalists Library*, states that he was informed in the West Indies by some cattle dealers, who cultivated the breed, that the Cuban mastiff was introduced from England about 1560, and that they were first kept at a monastery in the ancient capital of St. Jago, according to accounts received from a priest by the cattle dealers who informed Col. H. Smith.

It may not be unadvisable here to mention, that the imported pedigreeless *Couchez*, (whose blood runs in nearly every modern mastiff) bore all the trace of having a large percentage of Spanish bulldog blood in him, and although imported as a smooth St. Bernard I have little doubt that in

reality he was little else than a Spanish bull mastiff or Alano, and think that it is very probable that the smooth coated old Alpine mastiff race was procured from Spain.

However it is to Spain we must look for the clue to the term Alan or Alano, and I premise my suggestion for the origin of the term, by mentioning that Spain as well as Ireland and probably Cornwall, was colonized by the Phœnicians as is exhaustively sketched in Sir Wm. Betham's work "The Gael and the Cimbri."

I think it is probable that the word Alan was the Phœnician term to denote the Asiatic mastiff and was introduced by them into Britain as well as Spain.

We see that the Molossi gave their name to the dogs of their country, and I would suggest that it is only probable that the Alani gave their name to the mastiffs of their land. Hence *Canes Alani*, dogs of the Alan's, and as *Molossus* means the dog of Epirus, and in a secondary sense a watch dog or kind of mastiff. By the same custom *Alani* gives an Alan, or in a secondary sense a cattle dog or mastiff, employed as a guard against the wolf.

The Alani were a people of Asiatic, Sarmatia, or Tartary, living in the valleys of the ancient Caucasus. This southwestern portion of Asiatic Russia lies between the Caspian and *Mare Sarmaticum* or Black Sea, and stretches southwards from the high ridges of the Caucasus to the frontiers of Asiatic Turkey and Persia, embracing the ancient Colchis, Albania, and a portion of Armenia, including Mount Ararat, the cradle of the canine as well as human race.

The word Alan is still the Slavonic name for a wolf dog, and we find the Assyrians were possessed of the mighty Asiatic mastiff.

Sarmatia was almost unknown to the ancients. Juvenal says "Ultra Sauromates fugere etc.," Lib. i, satire ii. The southern portion adjoining the Paulus Moetis had for its principal town Cimmerium. Between Colchis and the Caspian or Hyrcanian sea, were Iberia and Albania, famous throughout classic lore, for the mighty dogs they produced.

The Sarmatians were a savage uncivilized nation, naturally warlike, and famous for painting their bodies, to make them appear more terrible in the field of battle. They passed among the Greeks and Latins as barbarians, and joined by the savage hordes of Scythia, under the names of Huns, Goths, Vandals, Alans, Etc., in the third and fourth centuries they ruined the empire. The Sarmatians usually lived in the mountains without any habitation except their chariots, and existed by plunder and the milk of their flocks.

In this description (gathered from Strabo, Diodorus, Florentius, Lucan, Juvenal, and Ovid) we see the counterpart of the ancient Britons.

De la Barre Duparq in his Historical Study of "The Dogs of War" says under the dogs of the Cimbri, that the dogs of the Alans were trained by their masters in the roughness and custom of biting, in order to serve and fight against their enemies.

Mannert 4, 410, makes out the Albanians to be Alans, and the progenitors of the European Alani, which if correct is suggestive of affinity between the dogs of the Alani with the ancient dogs of Albania, and it is probable the Asiatic mastiff ranged from Mount Ararat along the Caucasus into Northern Europe in one direction, and also along the south of the Caspian, through the valleys of Mons Caspius, the modern Elburz mountains of Persia, through Hyrcania (then covered

with forests) and through Afghanistan and through the mountain valleys of Himalaya to Mongolia. The jealousies of Oriental Governments as well as natural difficulties have interfered with the exploration of those parts of High Asia, which still possess the Asiatic mastiff in more or less purity.

But to account for the introduction of these Sarmatian or Slavonic Asiatic mastiffs getting into Britain.

It has been advanced that the Irish are undoubtedly descended from a Scythian nation, and that at an early period part of the country was colonized by the Phœnicians, and in proof of the latter it has been urged that the specimens of the Punic language preserved by Plautus are almost pure Irish.

The very word bitch, a female dog, would seem to be from the Punic or Lybian language. The Irish word for a female is "Bithm," while in Plautus we find the same word spelt Bithym.

Again the word "Brach" used by Shakespeare "When my lady's brach may stand by the fire and stink" is evidently allied to the Irish and British word "Brech" for a hound, and the Spanish employ the same word "Braque" to denote a pointer, and that dog appears to have taken its old Phœnician name with it into France.

Again the Irish terms for the greyhound Cuib and Gibue seem nearly allied to the Spanish word gibbo, hunched, and gibboso, hunched back, which words are nearly allied to "Gibbus," hunched backed, as used by Juvenal, and gibba used by Suetonius. The word gibue being evidently the Phœnician Irish applied to the greyhound on account of its hunched or arched loins, which was a more prominent characteristic formerly than of late years.



What makes it still more presumptive that the Irish gibue is of Phœnician origin is that in the Amharic language the arched back hyæna is called gib, and in the Ethiopic, zibee. It has also been stated that the antique swords found in the bogs of Ireland have on analysis been proved to consist of material precisely similar to the Punic swords, dug up by Sir Wm. Hamilton in the field of Cannæ, and it was the custom of the ancient Irish, after the manner of their Scythian ancestry to bury the favourite sword of their heroes along with them, and Moore has referred to this practice in his beautiful melody "Lay His Sword by His Side."

The custom of the Sarmatian Alans of painting their bodies with the forms of animals is mentioned by Herodian, and Buchanan in his history of Scotland, Lib. ii. says of the Picts in endeavouring to trace their origin "I do not see any more certain data to follow than the fact of their painting their bodies."

From these historical particulars I think it is quite possible that the name Alan was the original name borne by the Asiatic mastiffs, imported to this country by the Phœnicians, such has been the accepted idea as we see from Arrian's writing, or else the ancient Britons or a portion of them were of Sarmatian origin and brought their dogs and customs with them, although it is worthy of consideration that Camden mentions that Alans served in the Roman garrisons in Britain, and these may have brought specimens of their white Asiatic mastiffs with them.

While the word Alan is evidently of Slavonic derivation, I have not found it in connection with the dog previous to Twici and Chaucer, the latter mentioning it in *The Canterbury*

Tales under the Knight's Story, that the Alan was a white dog of vast size, (as large as a steer) and used for hunting the lion or wild boar.

Cotgrave calls the Alan a great ugly lop-eared brute, with great dewlaps, used for hunting the boar. Other early writers have stated that it was a large, strong, thick-headed, short muzzled dog. These descriptions will only suit the mastiff, and are identical with the peculiarities of the mastiffs depicted on the Assyrian slabs, hunting lions, and the dogs figured on the early British pottery.

The white colour of the early English Alan and the Spanish Alano of the present day is very suggestive of a Sarmatian or Russian origin. The Tartarian and Siberian mastiffs are often quite white, and the few specimens I have seen of the breed conform much more nearly to the mastiffs on the Assyrian slabs, than the Tibetan variety does.

About the year 1865 I visited the kennel of the noted Dog Dealer, Bill George, then at Kensal Newtown, Paddington, London, and among a great number of dogs he had his famous English bulldog, a Spanish bulldog, the English mastiff Venus (by Tiger 2345 out of Nell by Lukey's Nelson out of his Bounty), and a vast smooth coated mastiff, perfectly milk white, except for patches on each side the face and covering both ears. This dog's coat was short, very hard and almost wire haired; he was of vast size, in fact, as far as I can now judge, was one of the largest dogs I have ever seen, and was a true mastiff, both in type of head, massiveness of limbs, and bulk of body, being totally distinct from the Great Dane or boarhound type. Bill George stated that he was a Spanish mastiff, and asked only the modest sum of £20 for him.

Col. H. Smith states that the mastiffs of the Continent are generally white, with very large clouds of black or red.

I have known several mastiffs brought from Spain, all of which have been jet black in colour, one, a bitch, was brought over by some cattle dealers, with cattle, from the mountains of Spain.

As a proof of the presence of the mastiff or Alano in Spain in past times. In Lockhart's *Ancient Spanish Ballads* mention is made of a mastiff that belonged to Don Pedro the cruel, Vide 11, 12, 13, and 14 verses of the xxii. ballad, entitled "The murder of the master of St. Jago," which took place at Seville in 1358. I have not seen the original Spanish version, but the particulars mentioned in the ballad show that a mastiff and not a small bulldog was meant.

The foregoing enumerations fully prove the existence of a white breed of Alans, both in England and Spain, conforming with the Asiatic mastiff in type and uses, and being seemingly of Phœnician introduction.

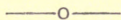
It is very probable that it is due to their blood that the white blaze up the face, on the breast and paws, was formerly so prevalent in the English mastiff, and still so frequently re-appears.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE BRITISH PUGNACES.

Cry, Havock, and let slip the dogs of war.

*Shakespeare. Julius Cæsar.*



WHEN Marius, (who died B.C. 86) defeated the Cimbri, according to Strabo, the war dogs so successfully defended the women and baggage, that the battle had to be recommenced. These Cimbrican or German mastiffs were (together with the Gallic greyhound) the probable ancestors of the German boarhounds.

The ancient uses of the war dogs were to guard the baggage and chariots containing the women in times of war, and in those of peace, to guard the houses of their masters, and to assist in driving the half-domesticated cattle and swine from the woods and forest glades, and to guard the folds from the wolf.

There is a breed indigenous to, or at least of great antiquity in Holland and Germany, called the Dutch mastiff, and are closely allied to the British variety, being of a very fierce nature, and presenting the short truncated muzzle. This breed, which are apparently the true descendants of the war dogs of Gaul, have been much crossed says a well known writer, with the larger mastiff.

In the Chronicles of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, there is mention of a mastiff called Dreadnaught, who saved his master from the coils of a serpent by his courage and

agility. The dog is stated to have been descended from the fore-mentioned cross. However, the Dutch mastiff is still to be met with occasionally in Holland. About 1875, Mr. Theo Basset, (perhaps the best fox terrier judge in England, and at one time a mastiff admirer himself) told me of one of these Dutch mastiffs he had seen in Hamburg, standing not more than 28 inches at shoulder, and weighing 180lbs. He made me a rough sketch of this dog, showing it to have been a long, low, massive animal, with vast bones, but short limbs; coat and stern both fine. Such very much appears to have been the figure of the ancient pugnaces of Gaul and Britain.

Meagre as are the records left by the classical writers, there are other and more certain proofs of the exact forms and characteristics of the early British mastiff, and it is to the artist rather than to the penman at this early date, that we are indebted for the type of these war dogs.

In the History of Manchester, by the Rev. Whitaker, 1773, (a curious and rather rare book, not unfrequently referred to by antiquarians) are some interesting particulars relating to British dogs, but the reader must take his remarks in general, *cum grano salis*, many being premised on totally incorrect basement, and are contradictory, at the same time the work is an elaborate compilation of historical and curious matter, collected by a too credulous writer, but talented antiquarian, gifted with a flowing diction, and he accepts such matter as the spurious poems of Ossian as genuine history and reliable information. His knowledge of dogs, as might be expected, was plainly very limited. Among a tangled mass of historical information on the mastiff and bulldog, Whitaker gives the cut of a coin of Cunobline successor of Cassivelaunus Pen-dragon or head king, as his name implies, and father of the



well-known British Prince Caractacus. This Cunobline lived in the reigns of Tiberias and Caligula, and died before the Autumn of 43 A.D. He was the first to mint money with an impression, having procured artists, and masters of the mint, from the Continent.

On one side of a coin, illustrated in Whitaker, is the figure of a naked man bearing a club, on the reverse, a figure seated on what Whitaker thought to be the figure of "the British mastiff bearing a child on its back." I exulted on first reading this account (kindly sent me by Miss J. E. Walker of Clifton, a good judge and enthusiastic admirer of the mastiff, of which she possesses some fine specimens. Miss Walker is also a most accomplished lady, gifted with the sounder erudition, those of the last century were not unfrequently possessed of) seeing that if correct, it would be an unquestionable proof of the size and power of the British mastiff of that date, for I need hardly point out no bulldog could bear even a child on its back.

But after careful inspection of the cut of the coin, engraved first by Dr. Pettingall, from Mr. Daunes collection, I feel bound, although reluctantly, to differ in opinion from the learned writers. as to what the impressions were really intended to represent.

In all humility I would suggest that the one side was intended not to represent the British king, but Hercules, as the emblem of power, and I may suggest further that Cunoblines mint master being probably a Roman (as Whitaker points out) his dies would be of Roman artistic design, which would fully account for any allegorical representation of Hercules, as the emblem of power and strength. That Hercules was known to the Britons at an early date, through

the Phœnicians, we learn from Sir Wm. Betham's work "The Gael and Cymbri." It is however the reverse side of the coin that Mr. Whitaker concluded bore the impression of the mastiff. I am inclined to think however, it is one of the earliest representations of Brittania, or else Cybele seated on the lion. I advance this, as the figure instead of being a child, as Whitaker concluded, evidently merely from the animal bearing it, being represented as large, is however plainly intended to represent a full-grown woman, the paps being plainly depicted, and largely developed, and the wide hips, so distinctive of the female figure, and rightly considered by the ancients a perfection, and early marked by the sculptors of Venus.

The idea of a woman seated on a beast is entirely Eastern, we read of Venus Aphrodite riding on the foam of the sea on the figure of a half horse, half fish; also St. John's vision of the whore of Babylon seated on the beast. Revelations xvii.-3.

But to return to the coin, the animal is much more faulty in delineation, the head might certainly lead anyone to think it was intended for a mastiff, but the legs on the other hand would best represent those of a horse, however from the marked flexive curve of the tail, in which I can trace I fancy, the intended representation of the ending leonine tuft, I think there is little doubt but that the animal was designed to represent a lion. That the coin was one undoubtedly struck by Cunobline is conclusively shown by the letters TAS. CNO.

I have suggested that the reverse side the coin may be a representation of Cybele or Ceres, the Goddess of Plenty, for there is an antique gem figured in the *Encyclopædia Londinensis*, published 1811, Plate ii. No. 25, taken from the

collection of Mr. Jas. Tassie, of Leicester Square, and was from a Cornelian with Cybele mounted on a lion. It is very similar, only much less faulty in execution, and whether Britannia seated on the lion had not its origin from Cybele (*The Tellus or Ceres of Hesiod v. 130*) is very doubtful, for it is very suggestive of affinity of the Druidical religion, that Cybele is at times represented crowned with the leaves of the oak. Vide *Ænid vii.-135*.

I thus venture my opinion against that of Whitaker, feeling I have too good a case to risk damaging my evidence of what the British mastiff was by using doubtful matter, although it is as well to mention this, for at any time it may be advanced as circumstantial mastiff history, and in this history of the mastiff I wish to refute any inaccurate statements made by those writing on the breed.

It is a recorded saying of the late President Garfield that "We cannot study nature profoundly without bringing ourselves into communion with the spirit of art," and from the Potter's art we get the earliest examples of the form of the mastiff, while Britain was under the Roman dominion.

The Britons understood the art, and practiced the labours of pottery, and many of their vessels have descended to us. The progress of art however was unequal to that on the Continent, and it was under the tutorship of Roman or Roman Frisian masters, that the Britons learnt to glaze and embellish their arms and other vessels with figures and carvings, and it was not until between 90 and 100 A.D. that art and literature spread to any extent in Britain; thus we can form a fairly accurate estimate of about the age of the pottery bearing forms of the British mastiff.

In the Parish of Castor, in Northamptonshire, the remnant of a Roman station was found, which has been identified as the Durobrivæ of Antoninus, who it will be remembered died A.D. 161. Numerous examples of Romano-Britannic pottery have been found at this station, and it is commonly called Castor or Durobrivan ware, and on this ancient pottery, (which has been fully treated on by Mr. Roach Smith) numerous examples of dogs are found, which are so boldly and typically rendered, that we may regard them as fairly accurate examples of the canine forms of that date. These dogs fall usually under two widely divergent and distinct types, namely, that of the verbrag or great Celtic greyhound, and the pugnaces or mastiff.

In 1823, E. T. Artis published a work entitled "Roman Antiquities, or the Durobrivæ of Antoninus Identified." In a series of plates illustrative of the excavated remains of that Roman station, in page 48 of the work, is figured a mastiff attacking a horse in the flank, showing at once that the manner of attack in these ancient British mastiffs, was not the attack of the bulldog, which, if pure bred, always flies at the head or throat.

In page 33 of the same work is another plate, showing one of these mastiffs galloping after a horse. Judging from the relative size of the horses and dogs which are both very carefully and accurately delineated, these dogs must have been between 28 to 30 inches at shoulder, and in conformity with all the examples I have met with of those early times, their heads are broad and full, muzzles very short, broad and truncated, (the shortness of the muzzle being a marked characteristic of the British mastiff, lost sight of by many breeders, owing to their ignorance of these facts, the last 25

years) the ears are small and partially erect, (which is often the case in modern specimens when the ear is small and muscular, system highly developed.) Their necks and bodies are massive, and limbs short and stout, the sterns are fine, and the "tout ensemble" is that of long bodied, muscular, heavy mastiffs.

The dogs in these scenes were plainly used for collecting horned cattle and horses out of the woods and pastures. It may be thought that the mastiff would be too slow a dog to be able to drive a horse out of a forest glade, but it must be remembered that the first book on the horse, published in Elizabeth's reign, it is stated our breed of horses even at that time consisted of only strong animals, fit merely for slow draught.

The figures of the British mastiffs I have mentioned form a reliable proof of what the breed was between A.D. 100 and 150, which we may estimate would be about the time the vessels were manufactured. These are the best drawn and most reliable evidences I have met with, and it would be ridiculous to class such dogs as bulldogs, with their manner of attack and large size; yet their broad skulls and short muzzles, show their close affinity to the British bulldog, and they may have been the common ancestor of both our mastiff and bulldog, especially if we admit the theory that the bulldog is only the British pugnaces, dwarfed by selection in breeding.

In Roach Smith's work "*Collectanea Antiqua*" are some cuts of dog's heads, figured on some of the Romano Britannic pottery, in page 10, no. 24 is one of these large headed mastiffs, the muzzle being blunt, short, broad and heavy, the under jaw being very massive, with an exceedingly broad



mouth, and seemingly undershot. This specimen seems to have had some rough hair about the neck, which lion-like mane we see depicted in Hogarth's bull-mastiff, and which formerly was a very common feature both in the mastiff and bulldog, and accounts partly for the Welsh epithet of "cedenog gafælgî" or shaggy mastiff. It is worthy of notice that in this instance, the ears are figured as having plainly been cropped, which practice appears to have been of great antiquity, and very universal, probably spread by the Romans, who seem to have had the idea of doing away with all superfluous appendages. Perhaps the earliest mention we have of docking a dog's tail was the action of Alcibiades, who cut off his dog's tail, to give the Athenians something to talk about. The practice of cropping the ears is self-evident, and even humane under some circumstances, but the origin and reason for docking the tail is inexplicable.

In page 11, no. 314 of Mr. Smith's work is the head of a mastiff on the handle of some utensil, the ear is uncropped, of medium size, and pointed backwards, the only other feature particularly worthy of note in this, is the heavy blunt muzzle. There is in the *Archæologica Cantiana* a plate, lithographed by Thos. Kell, of London, from a drawing of Humphrey Wickham, Esq., from a Romano-Britannic pottery vessel in the collection of Mr. Teanby. Mr. Wickham very kindly furnished me with particulars and a tracing. The subject, an imbossed hunting scene, in which the dog is chasing a hind. This compared with the foregoing examples I have mentioned, is a very rough piece of art, and possibly partially distorted by the action of firing. The dog is quite as large as the hind, has a large short head, with the tongue hanging out of the side of his mouth from the exertion of the chase,

the neck and shoulders are vast, limbs short, and stern fine. Rough as it is, the type is precisely the same as the mastiffs depicted on the Castor ware.

It may be thought that the mastiff would be too slow to catch a hind, and no doubt, owing to bad rearing, over and injudicious feeding, and want of exercise, rendering many specimens more like show pigs than gladiators, the majority of mastiffs should be so, but when the mastiff is well reared, they have considerable speed for a short distance, and at Kirklees Hall, Yorkshire, John Crabtree, the head keeper, had several of the deer run down and killed by his mastiffs from time to time.

On one occasion when walking through a deer park, I came across a fawn, asleep, it started up under my feet almost, and bounded off at a great pace, my mastiff dog, Young King ii., giving chase, and although I shouted to him to stop, it was of no avail, and I shall never forget the beautiful, yet to me sad sight, the little creature made straight off to the main herd, the dog keeping on after it right through them and singling it out, and continuing the pursuit, leaving them all off in another direction. What was the most painful part was hearing the piteous, terrified cries of the little animal, and seeing its mother gyrating in order to try and baffle the dog, who however, much to my surprise, literally chased it down and worried it savagely, threatening to do the same to the dam if she approached too near. He was a well-grown, active animal of usually most gentle disposition.

In order to show that the mastiff like dogs, on the Romano-Britannic ware, were not merely a conventional form of the potter artist, Mr. Wickham forwarded me a tracing of a drawing made from some of this early British pottery, on

which is depicted the vast Celtic greyhound. There are two scenes, both stags being chased by these gigantic greyhounds, which appear perfectly smooth-coated, and approaching nearer to the Great Dane than the Scotch deerhound or Irish wolf dog in type. The action of the stags is particularly spirited, and true to life. In one, the stag is looking back at the long dog dashing after him; in the other, there are two dogs, the former has just seized the stag by the hock, the latter is rushing up from behind. All three dogs are identical in type, and they are longer and as large as the stags themselves. The delineation of both dogs and stags is remarkably fine. In the parish of Castor, some more of these greyhounds, together with deer and hare were found represented on a Mosaic pavement, vide account in *Roman Antiquities*, by E. T. Artis, 1823.

Before concluding these remarks, it is only fair to the enthusiastic antiquarian, Mr. Wickham, to state that although in his 75th year at the time, and a stranger to me, nevertheless distantly connected through our common ancestor the father of the celebrated William of Wickham, his descendant carried out his motto "manners makyth man" by very courteously assisting me to much of the foregoing information respecting this early pottery, on which he was an able authority.

Some account of the early British mastiff and two figures of the same are given in Wright's work, "*The Kelt, the Roman, and the Saxon*," vide pages 207, 208, 211, and 212, published 1852. There are also some specimens of the British mastiff figured on some Romano Britannic pottery in the museum of British curiosities at York.

In a work entitled "Old England" under Bestiaria is given the cut of a sculpture found at Pompeii of a large mastiff chained by the neck to a band round the body of a bull; the dog is in the act of flying at a man in front, while the bull is galloping after the dog, and another man is running behind with a whip. This dog was quite as large as our modern mastiffs, and was a short headed, blunt muzzled, fine coated animal. This piece of sculpture has been regarded (on what authority I am unaware) as a specimen imported from Britain. However, it forms a conclusive proof of the mastiffs existence previous to A.D. 79.

Mr. Vero Shaw in his book on the Dog, gives a cut of two early mastiffs, as usual incorrectly termed canes molossi, taken from J. F. Reidels "*Icones Animalium*," which work is in the British Museum. Both these dogs have large heads, short, blunt, truncated, and somewhat turned up muzzles, and were evidently undershot, and prove the correctness of the so called bull type in opposition to the sheepdog, boarhound, or bloodhound types, which by the ignorant have sometimes been mistaken for the true mastiff type. Both the dogs in *Icones Animalium* are large animals, leggy, and totally different from the modern bulldog in size. The ears in both specimens are cropped as shown in the Durobrivan examples. Their sterns are fine and long.

I have purposely extended these remarks to show that at the time of the Roman dominion over this country we certainly possessed the British mastiff, of distinct character, and large size, at least from 27 to 30 inches at shoulder or more, and from Arrian's account, and other data, it would seem that this breed had then been manufactured from larger crosses with the pure pugnaces of Britain and Gaul. Thus

Col. H. Smith appears to have made a hasty, and somewhat contradictory remark in suggesting that at the time of the Roman supremacy, but one breed of broad mouthed dogs existed, which were a sort of large bulldog, and he seemingly overlooked the probability that the English mastiff had then been manufactured from crossing the true but smaller pugnaces of England with the imported Asiatic mastiff. As he says "It may be doubted whether there were in Britain two "races of broad mouthed dogs during the Roman era, but it "seems to us there was but one, and in that case the bulldog "was the animal in question, one indeed far superior in size "to the present breed, little inferior to the mastiff, and "probably very like the Cuban race." The latter he describes as follows: Larger than our common bulldog and smaller than the mastiff, stout in proportion, muzzle short, broad, and abruptly truncate, with somewhat of an upward curve, lips pendulous, ears partly so.

In these remarks Col. H. Smith contradicts somewhat what he previously advanced as to the probable importation of the Asiatic mastiff; but I have shown from the Romano Britannic pottery that dogs identical with our short faced English mastiffs existed at that date, some of about 30 inches at shoulder.

Writers of less authority have followed Col. H. Smith, falling into the same error and exaggerating it, some contending the bulldog was the original and only breed, others that the mastiff is an indigenous breed quite separate from the bulldog, neither being exactly correct.

Before closing this chapter I may draw attention to the fact that it has constantly been advanced in a careless off-hand



manner by writers treading on the footsteps of each other, when treating on the mastiff and bulldog, both having laid claim to the same fallacy, that at the time of the Roman dominion over Britain there existed an officer (*Procurator Cynegii*) who was stationed at Winchester, and that his business was to select British mastiffs or bulldogs, and forward them to Rome to fight in the Amphitheatre.

Now the most absurd part of this hackneyed statement is that none of its users are able to state any authority for their assertion, except by referring to some predecessor. Camden is the earliest author I know who has treated on this, and from what he writes, it would appear that the error was extant at his time; yet it will readily be seen from what is said in Gough's Edition of Camden, that the whole superstructure hangs on the translation of a single word, namely, that of *Cynœcii* or *Cynegii*. I have never met with anything to warrant any reason for believing such an Officer, Steward, or Agent for mastiffs or dogs of any sort existed, either in any Greek or Latin author coeval with the Roman occupation, and it is only probable that had there been any Roman agent stationed to procure and forward dogs to Rome, some mention or reference to it would have been found in the classics.

There is nothing in the *Monumenta Historica* compiled by the record commission that warrants any such assertion, and the passage in Gough's Camden goes a long way to prove it is an error that has crept in and grown.

Camden under Hantshire writes, upon the town of Winchester. "The city was certainly considerable in the Roman

"times since it appears that the Emperors had here their  
 "Colonial weaving manufactory, this being the principal of  
 "the British ports and lying nearest to Italy. In the Notitia  
 "we have, 'Procurator cynegii in Britannis ventensis or ben-  
 "tensis,' where that eminent civilian J. Cunacius reads 'cynœcii'  
 "which in his Paratitla on the codes he interprets 'sacrum  
 "textrinum or royal weavery.' Of his opinion is Pancirolus,  
 "who writes that these Cynœcii were founded to make clothes  
 "for the emperor and the army, and also bed, sail, and other  
 "household linen; but Wolf-gangus Lazius thinks the officer  
 "had the care of the emperor's dogs here. It is certain our  
 "dogs were celebrated as the best in Europe, insomuch as  
 "Strabo Lib. iv. p. 199, says they served as soldiers and  
 "were used in war by the ancient Gauls, and were in great  
 "demand for the sports in the amphitheatre at Rome."

The foregoing is from page 168 of Camden's *Britannica*,  
 enlarged by Richard Gough 2nd Edition 1806, and in it there  
 is a note to the effect that "it cannot be otherwise than  
 "cynœcii if we attend to the company it is in, a list of  
 "superintendents of wardrobes of linen manufacturers and  
 "dyers, cynœcii, lainsicia, and baptica." From this passage  
 in Camden has the whole misstatement seemingly been  
 fabricated. Had the officer in question been a superintendent  
 to procure and forward British baiting dogs for the Amphi-  
 theatre, his title would have been *Procurator Pugnacium Vel*  
*Molossorum*.

However it will be seen there is not sufficient to warrant  
 any careful writer on the mastiff accepting the statement  
 that any such officer existed to procure and forward mastiffs  
 or any sort of dogs for Rome, and the mistake appears from

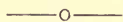
Camden to have originated with a supposition or mistaken reading of Wolf-gangus Lazius of the word cynœcii, who seems to have mistaken the Imperial Linen Draper for a Canine Agent of the Emperors. Rather rough on the old women of writers who he has misled, but such is the result of ignorance and piracy; where one sheep goes others will follow, and writer after writer pirates the misstatements which I have only mentioned so fully to expose.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE BANDOGE OR MASTIFF.

The Friar set his fist to his mouth,  
And whuted whutes three ;  
Half a hundred good band-dogs  
Came running over the lee.

*Black Letter copy of Robin Hood and the Curtall Friar.*



AFTER the evidences of the British mastiff left us by the poets and artists at the time when the Roman supremacy over Britain was in the height of its culture and civilization, scanty are any traces of the breed until after the Norman conquest.

The Saxons, a race of rude warriors, terse in their phraseology and possessed of little skill in sculpture or carving, apparently found the British mastiff used principally as a watch-dog.

Saxon sculptures are scarce and very rude, being seemingly only copied from the Roman, and it is not surprising that no sculptured figures of dogs of that period have been found. Two of the most curious, perfect and best examples of pure Saxon sculpture that I have seen are in Chichester Cathedral, Sussex ; they were discovered in 1829, built into the walls, and are supposed to have been brought from the Saxon Cathedral, at Selsea, in Sussex. The subjects are scriptural pieces, and are boldly carved raised figures in a kind of red clay or deep red softish stone, and the long tunics, long curled hair and beards, at once pronounce them to have been executed while the pure Anglo-Saxon style of dress was prevalent, prior to the conquest ; and as Selsea was founded

by St. Wilfrid in 680 A.D., it is probable these Saxon works of art are over 1000 years old, and form a striking contrast when compared to the faultless works of Gibson, R.A., and that of other modern sculptors scattered about the same Cathedral.

In the Natural History, or rather "Bestiaria" as it was termed, of the middle ages, although we find numerous figures of animals in carving, such as the lion, bear, bull, and ram, we find few figures of the dog; this unfortunate circumstance for the dog lover is easily accounted for, as the animals depicted are in semi-sacred subjects, being all symbolical, and although the early artist depicting Taurus or Aries intended to represent the ancient fabulous animals, they could only obtain their models from the living animals around them. Thus a Durham carver depicting Taurus, would unintentionally leave behind a reliable portrait of the type of the Teeswater cattle of his day; while the Herefordshire sculptor would delineate the Hereford bull of his period, whose type is thus handed down to posterity, having been preserved among the crumbling calcareous remains and dusty particles of their breeders who rest around the carvings.

From the miserere sculptures of Worcester and other Cathedrals, we can obtain the fashion of the dress and appearance of our ancestors, and the forms of our early English cattle and sheep, but the mastiff not being symbolical of any sacred or profane subject is not found.

One of the great drawbacks to discovery and information from such sources, is the fact that few antiquarians have any real knowledge of the characteristic features of the various breeds of dogs, in fact, they are not dog fanciers or judges as



a rule, and unfortunately seldom think of soliciting the opinion of qualified judges when they make any canine discovery.

While until the last few years the majority of dog fanciers were too ignorant and coarse in their tastes to have any regard for such investigation, the educated and thoughtful however, would wish to raise the tone of the fancy, and cause the antiquarian and learned to appreciate the defined points of the various breeds; while practical, experienced breeders know the value of ascertaining knowledge of old ancestral types, which are very fixed and hard to eliminate, unless purposely suppressed in a systematic way.

In the Priory Church of Little Dunmow, in Essex, there was, and probably still is, the figure of a dog, couched at the feet on the tomb of the fair Matilda, the supposed Maid Marian of Robin Hood, and daughter of Robert, 2nd Earl Fitz Walter. This mural tomb, made in the 13th century, was shielded by a dark screen of oak, believed to be coeval with the building which formed merely a southern portion of the Collegiate Church founded by Raef Baynard. The tomb itself is figured in Gough's Sepulchral Monuments.

Of the mastiff during the Saxon times, there is next to no record, beyond their terse barbarian name for the breed, that of "bandog," evidently bestowed on account of the use they found the mastiff put to in this country.

There is no mention of this breed in the Forest Laws of Canute, which, when we examine the clauses having reference to dogs, we may easily understand, as owing to the bandog or mastiff being kept perpetually on the chain as a watchdog, they were not at all liable to molest the king's deer, or other

animals of the royal chase, and even greyhounds might be kept by farmers without being hambled or expeditated as the terms were, (*i.e.* having three of the toes of the fore feet chopped off) providing they were kept ten miles from the forest, according to the Charter of the Forest Laws of Canutus, the Dane, king of England, granted at Winchester in a parliament held there in A.D. 1062.

The ball of a dog's foot was termed the "pellota," and the claw the "ortellus," and to law a dog, that was to cut out the ball, or else to cut off the three claws of the fore foot, was termed *expedito* or *expaalto*. Hambling or hameling of a dog in the forest laws was the same as expediting or lawing. This was not hamstringing or houghing, *i.e.* cutting the sinews of the ham, as some have explained incorrectly, but simply meant retarding or abating in speed, from the old obsolete word *hameled*, abated from the Saxon *hamelan*, to abate.

Perhaps to account more satisfactorily for the lack of mention of the mastiff during the Saxon times, it is well to remind my readers of the comparatively few works that existed at that period, paper not being invented until the reign of Edward 1st, caused all books to be written on parchment. It has been written that the foundations of our English literature were laid when St. Augustine converted the Saxons to christianity.

Under Alfred the Great learning was encouraged for a short time, but the Anglo-Saxon literature died out with just a flicker during the reign of Canute. Few works are extant in the Anglo-Saxon tongue, writers of that period principally employing Latin, and the scarcity of books in those times

may be imagined, when it is asserted that Alfred, king of Northumberland, gave to Benedict Biscop, (a learned priest, who had travelled to Rome to collect M.S.S.) a large landed estate, for one book only.

It is just possible that Ælfric, Archbishop of Canterbury, who died in 1005, may have mentioned the bandog in his Glossary of Latin and Saxon words, but in the general way as Latin was the usual language of literature and correspondence until the conquest, any mention of the mastiff would probably be under the Latin terms *molossus*, *villaticus*, or *catenarius*. In Seneca, who flourished A.D. 50, are the following lines: "*Iraceris Catenario Cani, et his quum multum latravit objecto cibo mansuescit.*" Sen Lib. iii. de Ira. And Columella of Cadiz, A.D. 63, also calls the bandog "*catenatus janitor*," and *canis villaticus*, classical terms we shall see our English writers made use of. Perhaps a careful research among the few Saxon M.S.S.'s etc., would reveal some mention of the breed.

The mastiff has commonly borne the name of bandog from the time of Canute to the last century, when that undisputed authority on all such subjects, W. A. Osbaldiston, in his *British Sportsman's Dictionary*, published 1792, ignores the term mastiff, using like a true Saxon the name bandog to define the breed.

Ban-dog or band-dog is of true Saxon origin, from *banda*, a chain, or any narrow ligament by which a thing is bound, and *doc*, a dog, hence *banda-doc*, or *band-dog*, a chained dog, and it was the recognised term for the mastiff. Chaucer mentions the bandog. Sir Thos. More, (1500 about) p. 586, c. spells the word *bande-dogge*. Spencer, in *The Shepherd's Calendar*, first published in 1579, has, under September, "We

have great bandogs, will tear their skin." Shakespeare also says "The time when screech owls fly and bandogs howl." Hen. vi., scene iv., act 1. Again "Bowgh wowgh! the watchdog's bark." The Tempest, scene ii., act 1.

Koch mentions the bandog,—bond-dog as an instance of a compound, in which one or both of the elements have been changed, or become obsolete. Koch iii., p. 98. But considering the number of good authorities there are for the spelling bandog; with every deference to Koch, I consider he was mistaken about any elementary change, and the contraction from band-dog is only an instance of natural syncope that we find in most languages. Although in the *Promptorum Parvulorum sive Clericorum Dictionarius*, made about 1440, and published by A. Way, in 1865, page 43, is mentioned the bondogge or bonde-dogge molossus, and in a note, Way gives it bonde-doge molossus.

The bandog (spelt band-dog in this instance) is mentioned in the old English ballad of "Robin Hood and the Curtall Friar," *i.e.* a Cistercian monk of Fountains, Abbey, Yorkshire, which shows that the mastiff was used for the same purposes very much as keepers still use them at times. The old lines are

"The Friar set his fist to his mouth,  
 "And \*whuted whutes three :  
 "Half a hundred good band-dogs  
 "Came running over the lee."  
 "Two dogs at once to Robin Hood did goe,  
 "The one behind, the other before,  
 "Robin Hood's mantle of Lincolne greene.  
 "Off from his backe they tore."

---

\* To whute is the shrill whistling noise made by shepherds and boys by putting their fingers into their mouths and whistling in a certain way. It is much more shrill than the ordinary whistle, and can be heard at a considerable distance.

This mention of the bandog is of little value as actual history, for the statements are plainly creations of the bard, but it is of value, as indirectly it furnishes proof of the old English name for the mastiff in the 15th and 16th centuries. There is an old black letter copy of this ballad in the Pepysian library, printed by H. Gosson about 1610, and as the ballads, jests, and plays of which Robin Hood was the hero, are considered by such authorities as Gough and others, as not being much earlier than the date of printing, we may consider the majority will not have been composed before 1400.

Pope has given Jas Ralph, an American writer, a place in his *Dunciad*, where he exclaims, " Silence ye wolves," while Ban Ralph to Cynthia howls, and makes night hideous ; answer him ye owls. This was written between 1725 and 1744. That polished little diamond Rogers, who reflashd in prismatic shades the gems of others, evidently copied from Shakespeare, the lines in his *Pleasures of Memory*, where he says :

" Imps, in the barn with mousing owlet bred,  
 " From rifled roost at nightly revel fed ;  
 " When in the breeze the distant watch-dog bayed."

N. Bailey, 1742, give band-dog a dog kept in bands or tied up, a mastiff; and Littleton in the 1677 edition of his *Latin and English Dictionary*, gives band-dog or ban-dog a molossus vel canis catenarius, and under *câténârius* chained or linked, and *catenarius canis* a band-dog or ty-dog. Thus we see in the 17th and 18th century bandog was understood to mean the mastiff. It was formerly the custom to keep the bandog or mastiff tied up during the day, and to loose him at night, as may be seen by old records.

Anciently by law the ban-dog had to be muzzled, or to be kept chained up during the day, otherwise the owner was liable to be fined, but this law had fallen into disuse in Elizabeth's reign.

Mr. Vero Shaw in his book of the Dog, has seen fit to sneer at the ancient bandogs as unlucky brutes, kept always on the chain; thus showing great historical ignorance of the breed on his part, as dogs fastened up in a yard with a long chain during the day, and let loose at night to roam about the premises at pleasure, would get far more exercise, and consequently be far healthier than many of our show specimens. The constant exercise would fully account for their superior legs and feet, points Mr. Vero Shaw himself notes, as shown in old pictures of the mastiff, and in practical exposition of this treatment, I may quote Sir T. G. F. Hesketh's Nero 2318 as an instance. This dog took the first prize at Birmingham in 1872, and was a marvel in strength and straightness of limbs, and muscular development, he was constantly on chain as the watch-dog at Park View, near Towcester, and his sire, Nero 1st was the watch dog at Rufford Hall, being so savage, that he dare not be let loose.

We see from Bloomfield's Farmers Boy that it was the custom in England up to 1800 even, to leave the mastiff unchained at night to roam at pleasure, even to go sheep worrying until suspected; and More in his Antidote against Atheism, mentions the custom of farmers keeping the bandog to protect their premises. Henry More was born at Grantham in 1614, and died in 1687, having been educated at Cambridge.

Although the origin of the term ban-dog is palpably from being banded or chained, Stephen Skinner deduces it from bana, a murderer. Stephen Skinner born about 1622, was a



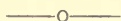
great antiquary, and a man of very extensive erudition, his great work *Etymologicon Linguae Anglicanae* has always been considered of high authority, and is still a useful work for reference. Skinner was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, and settled as a physician at Lincoln, where he died in 1667.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE ENGLISH MASTIFF.

When we knock at a farmer's door,  
The first answer shall be his vigilant mastiff.

*More's Antidote against Atheism.*



WITH the Norman conquest, bringing with it a culture of everything in any way connected with hunting, we get further insight to the broad-set, heavy pugnaces or ban-dogs of England, and although neither the artist nor sculptor have left many indications of the type of the breed at that date, old tapestries reveal a few interesting examples.

There are some dogs figured on the celebrated Bayeux tapestry, attributed to Matilda, the wife of the Conqueror. I have seen no accurate drawing of these animals, therefore cannot pronounce an opinion if the mastiff is among them. The best work on this tapestry is that of the Rev. J. C. Bruce entitled "The Bayeux Tapestry Elucidated."

There is also some very fine tapestry of the 15th century preserved at Hardwick, in Derbyshire, boar and other hunting scenes being figured. As Rogers wrote

"The storied arras, source of fond delight,

"With old achievement charms the wildered sight."

*Picasures of Memory.*

A careful research among the Anglo-Saxon M.S. of that date might reveal forms of the mastiff. Books in the Saxon language declined after the conquest, and Norman-French became the language of the upper classes, the law, and literature. William 1st trying even to abolish the English tongue, causing all laws to be written in Norman-French or Latin.

The word mastiff is evidently of Norman introduction, and is probably a Gallic form of the Latin word *massivus*, the *t* being interchanged for the *s*; the word being derived from *massa*, a mass, and applied to the breed on account of the thick-set massive or masty form of the animal. In the Anglicised form mastiff the reduplication of the *f* seems purely English, and etymologists have pointed out, the spelling mastif would be preferable, and we find examples of the word in the older form mastif and masty. It is specially worthy of note that both the Armoric and Spanish have the word in the form mastin, and in ancient French it was the same, having become contracted into *matin*. The Italian has also the same word with the vowel ending suffixed (*mastino*). *Mastivus* cannot under these circumstances be regarded as exactly dog Latin, (so called) seeing we find the word in the Italian *mastino*, which is evidently the *mastivus*, the *v* and *n* being interchanged. Dr. Caius mentions that Niphus spelt the word *mastinus*. Some have derived the word mastiff from *mansatinus*, properly a dog that stops at the house, but the contraction seems very forced and improbable, and there exists not a scrap of historical information warranting any such derivation. Mastiff seems a corresponding English form to the French word *massif* from *massa*, the English massive or massy.

Spencer, who wrote purposely in a somewhat antiquated style, used the word *mastives* and Hudibras has the same.

Dr. Caius plainly states that the origin of the word *mastivus* is from the massive or gross (*sagina*) form of the dog's body, and he states notwithstanding that Augustinus Niphus (who wrote about 1500) wrote the word *mastinus*, and the word appears plainly to have been primarily of Italian origin.

The term mastiff until after the age of Elizabeth was used for both mastiff and bulldog, being applied merely to denote a house or watch-dog, and it was not until the time of Ben Johnson that the word bandog fell into disuse, except to define a mongrel watch-dog. The bulldog became defined by the sport it was used for, and the word mastiff applied only to the breed we now understand by that name.

The close alliance that has always existed, and the constant fusion of the two kindred breeds of the greater and lesser sort of bandog or mastiff formerly, caused the same terms to be applied indiscriminately.

The earliest mention of the word mastivus that I have heard of, is in the Forest Laws of Henry 2nd. The tyranical forest law system, introduced by William 1st, continued during the Norman dynasty, but when the Saxon line was restored in the person of Henry 2nd, the forest laws were ameliorated, and this particular law appears to have been framed from the 23 section of the Constitution or Laws of the Forest, made by Canute.

The following extract is from the charter of the forest of Henry 3rd, "of keeping dogs within the forest and expediting the same, and the forfeiture for keeping them unexpedited therein."

"And therefore farmers and substantial freeholders dwelling within the forest, may keep mastiffs for the defence of their houses within the same, providing such mastiffs be expeditated according to the laws of the forest. The way of expediting mastiffs is done after this manner, viz. three claws of the fore feet shall be cut off by the skin, by setting one of the fore feet upon a piece of wood eight inches thick

“and a foot square, and, with a mallet, setting a chisel of two  
 “inches broad upon the three claws of his fore feet, and at  
 “one blow cutting them clean off. And this expeditating (by  
 “some called hambling or lawing of dogs) ought to be  
 “enquired of by the regarders of the forest every third year,  
 “and to prevent such as are not expeditated, and the owners  
 “of them amerced 3s. for keeping such dogs so outlawed.”  
 Another term for cutting off the claws, or cutting out the  
 balls of the feet of dogs, was hoze-ing.

The Rev. Daniel, in his *Rural Sports*, states, vol. 1, “The  
 “court of regard, or survey of dogs, was holden likewise  
 “every third year, for expeditation or lawing of dogs, by  
 “cutting off to the skin, three claws of the fore feet, to prevent  
 “their running at, or killing deer. No other dogs than  
 “mastiffs were to be thus expeditated, for none other were  
 “permitted to be kept within the precincts of the forest, it  
 “being supposed that the keeping of these, and these only,  
 “were necessary for the defence of a man’s house.” Vide 4,  
*Inst.* 308.

From this, we may see the early encouragement which was  
 given towards keeping the mastiff as a guard for premises.

*Idistone*, chapter xxii., states that the mastiff was cherished  
 by the Anglo-Saxons, and every two villeins, according to  
*Jesse*, had to maintain one of these dogs. The heading hound  
 or molossus being used for chasing the larger animals. I  
 know not on what authority *Jesse* may have advanced this.

*Strutt* states that the oldest treatise on hunting that he  
 was aware of, was that of *Tweci* or *Twety*, grand huntsman  
 to *Edward 1st.* Vide *Warton’s History of English Poetry*,  
 vol. 3, page 221, and *Strutt*, *Lib.* 1 ch. xiii. *Strutt* states

that he never saw the original tract by Tweci, which was written in French, about 1300. The M.S. Strutt quoted from is in English, and he judges from its appearance, it would be nearly coeval with the original, but the name of John Gyfford is joined to that of Twety. In this tract it is stated that 'the "mastiff" is a good hounde for hunting the wild boar.' Now as Gyffords translation into English of the original French treatise was made soon after 1300, it would be a little previous to the time of Chaucer, and from the first tract might be gathered the original Norman-French word for the English mastiff.

The M.S. by Gyfford is in the Cotton Library, at the British Museum, Vespasian B xii., but Strutt does not mention how the word mastiff is spelt in this instance.

Thos. Hearne, the antiquary, in 1725 published Robert de Brunne's translation (made between 1303 and 1338) of Peter Langtofts Chronicle of England, in which work, p. 189, L 8, the word mastiff is spelt "mastyf," being made to rhyme with hastif. The *Promptorium Parvulorum Sive Dictionarius Clericorum*, a very valuable work, made about 1440, gives the word mastyf or mestyf, the latter being probably only an ignorant variety of spelling the word.

It is worthy of remembrance that Edward 3rd, who came to the throne in 1327, banished the Norman-French language.

Chaucer (who was born in 1328, and died 1400) having had a liberal education, being some time at Cambridge, and it is believed studied some time also at Oxford, might be trusted for using the common and correct term for the mastiff, and we find him using the Saxon word bandog, and older British



name Alan. Thus the word *mastivus* seems of Norman introduction, and only to have been Anglicised about 1300, while the majority of Englishmen would use the term *bandog* long subsequently.

There are few works between Chaucer and Caxton, but the biographer of William de Clowne makes out that prelate was the most amiable man who ever filled the Abbacy of St. Mary, in Leicestershire. Among his excellent qualities he had great skill in the science of hunting, and in order to keep his kennel well stocked, (for he seems to have experienced the difficulties of rearing puppies well at home) he requested King Richard 2nd to grant him a fair or market, for the sole purpose of buying and selling dogs, which request was granted.

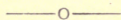
This may fairly be considered the first dog show or collection of dogs ever got together that we have any record of, and this Rev. dog dealer should be regarded as the patron saint of the English kennel, seeing he was considered the best sportsman in pursuit of the hare in England; and Richard 2nd, his son Prince Edward, and several of the nobility, allowed him an annual pension for the instructions they received from him in hunting. How much the Belvoir, Quorn, and other kennels of hounds owe their origin and excellence to the dog fairs, instituted by William de Clowne, and his skill in breeding, and if (like some more modern clerical gentlemen) he had a taste for adding to his income by a little buying and selling of mastiffs, boarhounds, etc., would be difficult to say.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE MASTIFF IN HENRY V<sup>TH</sup>'S REIGN.

This island of England breeds very valiant creatures ;  
Their mastiffs are of unmatchable courage.

*Shakespeare. Henry v., act iii., scene 7.*



THE battle of Agincourt, as Drayton sung in his Polyolbion,  
1622.

Upon St. Crispins day,  
Fought was the noble fray,  
Which fame did not delay  
To England to carry.

Agincourt, glorious Agincourt, that for the second time on Gallic soil raised the bulldog courage of the Englishman to the admiration of Christendom, and to become a National proverb.

Agincourt, as well as a landmark in English history, furnishes also an important piece of history connected with the English mastiff, for the legend runs, that on Oct. 25th, 1415, on Agincourt's bloody field a favourite mastiff bitch of Sir Peers Leigh (knight of Lyme Hall, nr. Stockport, Cheshire) protected her master from molestation as he lay wounded on the field during the night after the battle, until some English soldiers found him, and he was removed to Paris, where he died, and the mastiff, who was in whelp at the time, had a litter of puppies.

Sir Peers' body was brought back to Lyme for burial, and the bitch and whelps along with it. Sir Peers was buried at

the Old Church, Macclesfield, which was founded by Edward 1st, in 1279, and dedicated to St. Michael, it was nearly rebuilt in 1740, and there is, or was, a small chapel belonging the Leighs of Lyme Hall, in which was a brass plate, thus inscribed :

“ Here lyeth the body of Perkin A Legh,  
That for King Richard his death did dye,  
Betray'd for Righteousness :  
And the bones of Sir Peers his sonne,  
That for King Henry vth. did wonne  
At Paris.

This Perkin served King Edward the third and the Black Prince, his son, in all their wars in France, and was at the battle of Cressie, and had Lyme given him for that service ; and after their deaths, served king Richard the second, and left him not in his troubles, but was taken with him, and beheaded at Chester by King Henry the fourth ; and the said Sir Peers, his son, served king Henry the fifth, and was slain at the battle of Agincourt. In their memory Sir Peter Legh, of Lyme, Knight, descended from them, finding the said old verse, written upon a stone in this Chapel, did re-edify this place A.D. 1626.”

The puppies were kept by the family out of a sort of gratitude for the fidelity of their dam, and from them, with crosses, introduced from time to time, the breed is said to have been kept up at Lyme Hall until the present time.

I would have my readers remember that Henry 5th, with his army set sail from Southampton harbour on the 13th of August, 1415, and Agincourt was fought on the 25th of October following, being exactly 63 days from Henry 5th's army setting sail ; and as the bitch was capable of being present at Agincourt, and active enough to defend her master, and

not whelping until some time after reaching Paris, it is palpable she must have got in whelp after leaving England, and seeing the confusion, bustle, and even straits the English army were in previous to Agincourt, it is very improbable any care was taken over the paternity of the said litter, and it is very probable that this Lyme Hall race were cross bred mongrels from the commencement.

I mention this because certain writers on the strength of the legend have laboured in vain to try to establish a claim for purity of the breed, saying that the Lyme Hall breed presents the true and correct type of the English mastiff in its purity. Although the breed has unquestionably varied in type from time to time, and frequently presented character at variance with any idea of mastiff purity, being highly suggestive of a cross with the German boarhound or Great Dane.

In the drawing-room window at Lyme Hall, is the reputed portrait of Sir Peers Leigh, who met his death wounds at Agincourt, and also a representation of the bitch, and in this, and in the old pictures of the family, the breed is represented of a pale fawn colour, but more recently the breed has been of a deep red, which was the prevailing colour of mastiffs in Lancashire formerly.

The family appear to have kept up the breed by crossing with specimens in the vicinity, and Lancashire has always been noted for the number of bandogs kept to guard its bleaching grounds, etc. But at Lyme Hall no record appears ever to have been kept of the lineage of the race, neither has any purity in type seemingly been cultivated, and the breed has generally presented animals approaching the boarhound in character, being too long in the head, pointed in the muzzle, high on the leg and light in body, for mastiff purity.

The mastiff being present with Sir Peers Leigh at Agincourt, shows that at that date the breed was often the favourite companion and guard of the wealthy, and their courage was to use the words of Shakespeare simply unmatched—a characteristic the bulldog has kept up, if not its larger relative the mastiff in all instances.

In 1472 Caxton had returned to England and introduced the art of printing, and about that date Albert Durer (of whom Longtellow so justly said

“Emigravit is the inscription on the tombstone where he lies,  
Dead he is not, but departed, for the artist never dies.”

brought to a fair state of perfection the art of engraving on wood, to produce woodcuts. Caxton's “Golden Legend” being full of his work.

According to Berjeau, in 1496 was printed at St. Albans, (from which the work took the name of the Book of St Albans) a treatise on Hunting, by Dame Juliana Berners of Sopewell Priory. She was related to Lord John Bouchier Berners, author of Froissart's Chronicles, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Governor of Calais, under Henry viiith. Juliana Berners was one of the earliest female writers of England, of whom Hollingshed says: “She was a gentlewoman endued with mighty gifts, both of mind and body, and wrote certain treatises on hunting and hawking, delighting herself in those exercises and pursuits.” Honest Strutt less gallantly says: She was sister to Lord Berners, and that her treatises on hunting (which was illustrated by Wynkyn de Worde) was evidently compiled from the works of Twici and Gyfford, and the enlargement of their tract, made by the Master of the Game to Henry ivth, compiled for his son, Prince Henry, afterwards King Henry 5th, which work was entitled “The Maister of the Game.” M.S. of the Harlean Collec, Vide Strutt, Lib. 1, ch. 1, xiii.

The book of St. Albans contains the earliest printed instance I know of the term mastiff, which is spelt "mastif," and being from the pen of a well-educated person, goes a long way to prove that it would be more correct to spell the word with a single f.

Shakespeare uses the word mastiff on several occasions, example in Henry vth, act iii. scene 7. I have not examined any early editions of Shakespeare, thus cannot state the general spelling of the word.

The learned English antiquary, Sir Henry Spelman, who was knighted by James 1st, uses the term mastivus, and the same form is used in "The Laweing of Dogs."

Manwood in his work on the Forest Laws states that the mastiff derives its name from the Saxon masc—the fese or thief-frightener, but with all respect to Manwood, I think he has jumped at an ingenious conclusion, for we find no mention of the mastiff under that name in the Saxon Forest Laws, or any other work, and I have never met or heard of the word mastivus in any author previous to the Norman Conquest, being seemingly little more than a latinized form of the French word massif (masculine) massive (fem.) the theme of which is mas, a lump or mass.

It is very probable that when the Britons emigrated to the provinces of Brittany in France, they took some of their mastiffs with them, and therefore the breed would be well known to the Norman Conqueror and his followers, whose love of hunting the larger game, would naturally recommend the mastiff to them. From the Anglicised translation of the Norman-Latin mastivus, we get masty, a thick-set fellow, also a mastiff, (as example in the two maids of Moreclake,



1609, Moreclake being an old spelling of Mortlake, near London) also a mastif as printed in The Book of St. Albans, and the old English form mastive, as example

“As savage bull, whom two fierce mastives  
 “When rancour doith with rage him once engage,  
 “Forget with wary ward them to await,  
 “But with his dreadful horns them drives afar.”

*Spenser,*

Also in Butler's Hudibras

“For now the mastives charging home.”

*Part 1, Canto ii., line 79.*

By consulting the older dictionaries we get some insight into the etymology and accepted derivation, and meaning of the word mastiff among scholars. In S. Patrick's Edition of Ainsworth 1746, under the word mastiff is given, mastiff, masty or masty dog, a molossus. Here we see the word masty accepted for a mastiff down to 1746. In the 1736 edition of Ainsworth, Latin and English, is given band-dog or bandog a molossus or canis catenarius, and under molossus a mastive dog.

N. Bailey, in the 1737 edition of his Dictionary, under bandog, gives the definition a mastiff. While in his 1742 edition he states as follows: “mastif” (note only single f) French un mâtin. Barbarian Latin mastivus, a sort of great dog. In L. Desperes edition of Horace, published 1740, under annotation 5, the molossus is explained as canis ingens, Gallice a dogue, Anglice a mastiff. *Molossus ex Epiro, ubi populo fuere Molossi* Strabo, Lib. vii. In A. Boyers' Dictionary, French and English, 1783, is as follows: “English, mastiff, masty, a masty dog, French, a dog of the largest kind, un mâtin, un gros chien pour la garde d'un basse cour.” “Masty

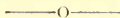
fellow, F. (a clown) *un mâtin un paysan, un rustre.*" These definitions of Ainsworth, Desperetz, Bailey, and Boyer, are worthy of attention, as they furnish distinct evidence that the idea from 1650 to 1750 was that the mastiff was a large masty or massive house dog of the largest kind, and therefore totally distinct in point of size from the modern bulldog, and however tedious it may be to wade through and master these explanations, they are necessary to any who may wish to understand Dr. Caius, Aldrovandus, Sir. H. Spelman, Ray, and other early Historians, Naturalists, and Antiquarians. Moreover, extracts from the old treatises I have mentioned are at times quoted promiscuously by persons writing on both the mastiff and bulldog, who from their ignorance of the subject, frequently confuse the two breeds.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE MASTIFF DURING ELIZABETH'S REIGN.

While master goes throughout,  
Sees shutters fast, the mastiff out.

*Kirk White. Summer Eve.*



IN my last chapter I traced the mastiff down to the Elizabethian age, and in this I purpose reviewing Caius and several old authors whose writings throw light on the breed.

The learned Dr. Caius, alias Kayes, or Dr. John Kay, M.D., who was born at Norwich, in 1510, and died in 1573, leaving his estate, for elevating Gonville Hall, into what is now termed Caius College, Cambridge. I mention these particulars in order to show that Caius was an Englishman, as from gentle Will Shakespeare making use of his name in "Merry Wives of Windsor," some readers might fall into the error of regarding him as a Frenchman, and consequently give less credence to his work. He wrote about 1550, in Latin, a quaint treatise, "De Canibus Britannicus," for the use of the famous naturalist, Conrad Gesner, and from this treatise it would seem Caius had sent Gesner a treatise for private use five years previously, in which, there was fuller mention of the Scotch dogs, and that Gesner had mentioned this former treatise in writing to Dr. Wm. Turner, who died in 1568, just three years after Gesner.

A translation of the second treatise was published in 1576, by one Abraham Flemming, from whose introduction it would seem the latter was a bald-headed old gentleman at the time,

but a thorough dog lover as well as classical student, for he mentions his well-kept grass plat being trampled by the feet of his dogs, showing that Cambridge students cultivated the canine race during the reign of Elizabeth. Flemming's translation has been reprinted line for line, and even error for error, and issued by The Bazaar Office, 170, Strand, London, W.C., from whom it could be had post free for 2/8, and to whom every praise is due for republishing so interesting a work, both to the antiquarian and dog fancier, and it is a work that should certainly be in the library of every dog lover.

We learn from Flemming's introduction that Gesner had used Caius's treatise fully, and there is a capital description of the mastiff, which runs as follows :

"Of the mastive or bandogge, called in Latin villaticus or catenarius ; this kind of dog is vast, huge, stubborn, eager, of a heavy and burdenous body, and therefore but of little swiftness. \* \* \* \* \* Our Englishmen assist nature with art, use, and custom, for they teach these dogs to bait the bear, etc." Caius further mentions that the mastiff "took fast hold with its teeth, and held on beyond all credit." This, together with the fact that the mastiff which fought the lion before James 1st, held on to the lion's lip, shows that the mastiff in those days seized and held, that they did not keep chopping, but pinned their victim, like the bulldog.

Caius also speaks of the mastiff for drawing water, saying : "And these are of the greater and weightier sort, drawing water out of wells and deep pits by a wheel, which they turn round-about by the moving of their burdenous bodies. This kind of dog is called the pack or baggage dog, because with marvellous patience they bear big packages filled with tinker's tools and metal, for mending porridge pots, etc."

This custom continued until 1830 to 1840, for Mr. Thompson remembered seeing mastiffs so employed in Yorkshire up to that date about; and I may point out that a dog no larger than the largest modern bulldog, could not carry any great weight of tinker's tools composed of irons, solder, metal, files, etc. The dog employed plainly being as large as a fair-sized mastiff.

Caius goes on to say: "Besides the qualities recounted, " this kind of dog hath this disposition natural to them, that " they love their master's liberally, and hate strangers despite- " fully, wherefore to their masters when travelling, they are " a singular safeguard, defending them forcibly against " villains and thieves," I will warn my readers that I have condensed and modernized the language of Caius somewhat.

From the mention of the vast heavy body it is palpable that Caius was writing of the sort we now term mastiff, and from his mention "that the greater and weightier sort were" used for water drawing, that there was more than one sort of mastiff or bandog at the time Caius wrote, which throws light on Laneham's statement written about 1575, "that the bears were baited by a great sort of bandog." Vide Nicholl's Progress, vol. 1, fol. 249.

From Spencer and Caius it is evident the terms bandog and mastiff did service for the mastiff group generally, the larger sort being the true mastiff, the smaller the progenitor of the modern bulldog. From Berjeaus work, it is plain that a dog very similar to the modern bulldog existed in 1494, Vide plate 9 of the work "A bulldog licking a beggar's sores." This plate was taken from the first edition of "The Ship of Fools," by J. B. Von Olpe. Also plate 13 in Berjeau, represents a short-faced turn-up muzzled bulldog, drawn by the

Dutch painter, Israel Von Meckenner, between 1482 and 1492. Also plate 22, a bull bitch, by Lucas Von Leyden, 1516, but the ears in this specimen are larger than in the modern bulldog. Caius gives a supplement explaining the meaning of the various names of dogs. Under the mastiff or bandog section he states that the name mastiff originated from (Flemming has translated it) the fatness of the dog's body, giving the word sagina (a well fed or conditioned animal) as the Latin equivalent for mastiff, remarking "this kind of dog which is usually tied, is mighty gross and fat fed."

I may say the word sagina does not necessarily imply mere obesity, as Pliny, Tacitus, and Propertius make use of the word in connection with the food and feeding of gladiators. "*Qui dabit venalia fata (Vitam suam) saganæ (gladiatoria). Prop.*

For gladiators used to take large quantities of strengthening food, and it may be instanced as an example in which courage, vast strength, and lasting power were combined, that it has been recorded of Col. Fred. Burnaby (of ride to Khiva fame, and a typical Englishman) that he was Homeric in his eating and could dispose of two or three pounds of meat at a sitting. It has also been recorded as an instance of the strength and courage of the noted gigantic Daniel Lambert, who was a great flesh eater, being able to dispose of a leg of mutton at a meal; that on one occasion seeing a mastiff getting considerably the worse of an encounter with a bear, he unarmed, strode up to the combatants, and seizing the bear with his hands, shook it until he forced it to quit its hug of the mastiff, which he then dragged away by the neck.

This recalls Shakespeare's words—"just, just,; and the men do sympathise with the mastiff in robustuous and rough



coming on, and then give them great meals of beef, they will eat like wolves and fight like devils." Hen. 5th, scene iii., act 7. At first sight this may seem somewhat digressing from my subject, but it is not so, as it not only shows how the mastiff should be fed, but how they were fed in the days when pluck and strength was the ideal standard they were bred to. When dogs are required for courage and muscular strength, they should be fed liberally on flesh. The modern biscuit puffed up, flabby muscled mastiff, is no longer the gladiatorial animal of the 16th century, although it may be the saginish glutton described by Juvenal, sat. iv., line 67. Although I am aware, according to Col. H. Smith, the fierce dogs of the feudal nobility of Europe, forming packs for hunting the wolf and boar, were invariably fed on bread, referring for a proof of this to our ancient books of Venerie, the ancient Welsh laws, and "Le Roi Modus" and household institutions of the Dukes of Burgundy.

Edward the Confessor also received yearly from the single manor of Barton, near Gloucester, three thousand loaves of bread for the feeding of his dogs. Such references are very well, and prove that bread was much used, but it does not disprove that flesh as well was not used.

Col. H. Smith says "We may infer that food or climate would not truncate or widen the muzzle, nor raise the frontals, nor alter the posterior branches of the lower jaw as in the mastiff." The truth of this altogether I am not prepared to admit, believing in the old adage one part breed (*i.e.* original conformation) two parts feed (*i.e.* habits and food) for I am inclined to think with Thacker on fighting dogs, who says "The fighting dog should have a greater quantity of bone

given to him than any other kind of dog, and if the bones were as large as he could crush, it would be better as serving a two-fold purpose; namely they are his natural food, containing much oily and nutritious matter, and will give him as much courage, and support his strength as any food; and secondly there is no method so effectual in exercising the muscles of the jaw, the massiter muscle in particular, by which he will be able to bite his antagonist more powerfully."

That the process of tearing raw flesh from joints of horse flesh and dead carcasses generally, has a great tendency to improve the character of the mastiff's head and neck there is little doubt, I have noticed at tan yards and other places where mastiffs are so fed, their cheek muscles are well developed, the zygomatic arch stronger and more prominent, and the cynodonts larger and longer.

The word *sagina* is perhaps the most important particular that any part of Caius's work affords, and strange to say, it has seemingly been overlooked by the various writers that have quoted from Caius from time to time.

The word not only shows that the term mastiff was regarded by a well-read man, writing for the guidance of a naturalist, as derived from the massiveness of the dog's build, but also affords insight of the weight of the breed during the reign of Elizabeth.

Turning aside to another author for reference to this word, Camden, who wrote about 1607, states under the Scots, on the word *Albini* "Let critics consider whether in that passage of St. Jerome wherein he inveighs against a certain Pelasgian, native of Scotiand, we should not also for Alpin-

“um read Albanium, when he calls him the monstrous fat  
“(sagina) Alpine dog, more capable of doing mischief with  
“his heels than his teeth, etc.”

St. Jerome's work, which was published at Frankfort, in 1602, I have not seen, the author himself flourished about 1414, but the passage is most interesting to the philokunist, as it reads like an instance of the word “sagina” being applied, as descriptive of the gloriously good tempered old Alpine mastiff, whose clumsy dew-clawed heels were liable to do more mischief than they had any idea of doing with their teeth.

Camden stating that he did not ever remember to have heard of Alpine dogs, would seem that the old smooth St. Bernard or Alpine mastiff, had not in 1607 gained any notoriety, although it has been conjectured by some to have been originally procured from England. When subsequently brought from the Alps to this country, it assisted materially in recussitating the English mastiff from 1800 to 1830.

It is here worthy of remark that the French appear to have imported from us the word *dogue* to denote the mastiff and bulldog, which about 1600 they appear to have considered was peculiar to Britain. Ménage, a French literary writer, who flourished from 1613 to 1692, and who particularly concerned himself with the derivation of French words, says: “*Dogue*, a large thick-set English dog, derived from the English word *dog*.” This shows that a French etymologist of the 17th century, considered the *dogue* or mastiff to be a large, thick-set, English dog. But to return to Caius, it is evident that the mastiff and bulldog were alike classed as *bandogs*, *massives*, or *mastiffs*, these terms plainly having to

do double work, hence the confusion many have been thrown into, when they have essayed at tracing out either breed; and it is ridiculous to fall into the error some have, in thinking that neither the bulldog nor mastiff existed separately as a distinct breed about 1550, as Caius himself plainly mentions the lighter or smaller sort of bandog or mastiff.

Caius terms the mastiff also "*canis laniarius*," *i.e.* butcher's dog, so called from its use, as it renders great service to the butcher in taking his cattle when needed." Here we see plain reference to the ancestor of the bulldog, or as that breed was sometimes called formerly, the beast-dog, Vide Useful Domestic Dogs, plate on page 368 of Dickson's Live Stock.

We should remember Caius was writing for a naturalist, and endeavouring to class the various breeds into groups, was not so careful as we are now to distinguish the subdivisions into breeds. One reason for Caius's varied and manifold titles for the various sorts of dogs, may have arisen from the same difficulty that presented itself to Caxton, who stated that the difference between the terms of the educated and vulgar was so great that at times he was puzzled to know what word to employ in his translations, so as to be intelligible to all classes of his readers. Naturalists still rightly follow the plan of classing the mastiff, bulldog, and pugdog, under the mastiff group. In his fifth section "*cross bred dogs*" Caius mentions the *Urcanus* (*i.e.* Hyrcanian) stating it to be engendered between the bandog and bear. This *Urcanus* was plainly a mastiff, as he states it to be produced in England from a cross with the bandog, being evidently a cross between the bandog and some larger, and probably foreign dog, and it is plainly only a piece of credulity on the part of Caius,

accepting the reputed Ursine parentage, induced no doubt partly through reading the classical mention of dogs being crossed with tigers in Hyrcania, and lions in Arcadia.

By some, Caius has been set down as merely a credulous canine biographist, but we must bear in mind that he was writing at a time when monsters were universally believed in. And with regard to the *canis urcanus* or supposed hybrid between bandog and bear in 1582, M. Pierre Bonaistarau published at Paris, his "*Histoires Prodigieuses*," giving a cut and curious account of one of these supposed ursine dogs.

This is mentioned in the Penny Cyclopædia, under the article Bear. It appears M. Bonaistarau had visited England during Elizabeth's reign, and was shown two dogs asserted to be a cross between bandog and bear, and both of which were presented to the Marquis de Trans; one of which he gave to Le Compte d' Alpenstan, the other he took to France, and it was from the latter Bonaistarau gives his representation. He states that the animal was extremely savage, and in form between bear and dog, the former being the sire.

What these supposed hybrids really were it is now difficult to pronounce, without doubt the one in question is represented somewhat bear-like in appearance; there is a copy of it given in the Museum of Animated Nature, No. 849, and if the cut is to be trusted, I should suspect the animal was no hybrid dog, but some species of bear: the drawing however is plainly very rough, disproportionate, and evidently not to be relied on. It is possible that these *canes urcani* were some foreign dog, possibly the rough coated mastiff of Thibet, which not being well-known at that time, were mistaken for a hybrid between the mastiff and bear, their long wavy black coats not being unfavourable to such a conclusion on the

part of the ignorant and credulous. And although inclined to discredit the possibility of such a hybrid myself, I cannot condemn Caius for stating what was thought possible, and believed in long subsequently.

In the *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. 40, published 1770, is an account of some travels in Holland, which runs as follows: "On June 21st, 1768, on the road from Delft to the Hague, our observers saw a large black and white dog following a coach, as he seemed to be somewhat remarkable, M. Vanden Hoefer de Fienover, who was then acting as Consul of France at Rotterdam, and who accompanied the visitors, informed them that the dog was an offspring of a bear and bitch, which could not be doubted, as he was whelped at the end of a long voyage at sea, in which the bitch and the bear were the only animals on board."

This seems very conclusive evidence, and it is worthy of notice that both in this and in the instance related by Bonaisturau in his *Histoires Prodigieuses*, the bear was the sire and the mother a dog, which renders it more probable, but I have met with no mention of these supposed hybrids procreating either with dog or bear.

Having carefully and fairly studied Dr. Caius's work, I consider it is wonderfully accurate considering the age it was written in, and it affords great insight to dogology, and the modern fancier, if he knows anything of Latin, will not find the work so complicated and obscure as some writers have stated, although to understand a work of this sort correctly, a reader should have some knowledge of coeval and preceding authors.



Flemming spells some of his Latin words very queerly, but that may be pardoned after the transcriptive error that Mr. V. Shaw made, or let pass in his *Book of the Dog*, Part 1, page 3, when quoting from Caius he says: "*Canis Villaticus* or *Carbenarius*. When first I read this, not having seen the original, I judged this *carbenarius* might have some connection or reference to *carbonarius* of or belonging to coal, and hence meaning a coal yard dog. I am amused and somewhat surprised Mr. V. Shaw with his boastful B.A. Cantab should have allowed such an error to pass.

Camden, writing about 1600, throws some light where and how the mastiffs were kept; he says under London St. Thomas's Hospital, "From thence along the river side westwards, was a row of houses called stews, \* \* \* \* so called from the ponds for fattening tench and pike; among these buildings is a place like a theatre for baiting bears and bulls with dogs, and kennels of bandogs, which are so strong and bite so hard, that three of them are enough to seize a bear, and four a lion, etc. Camden states that the Irish wolfdog was similar in shape to a greyhound, and bigger than a mastiff, this shows that the mastiff was not so large as the wolfdog, an animal that probably averaged about 31 or 32 inches.

After careful reading it would seem as though both Camden and Shakespeare had read and quoted from Caius's work, and other writers of about his date term the mastiff *villaticus*, written by some *vellaticus*. According to Varro, R.R. 1, 2, countrymen often said *vella* for *villa*.

Harry, the minstrel, or as he is more generally termed Blind Harry, mentions the mastiff in his poem on the "Life of Wallace," stating that hero's life was preserved by one of these dogs.

In the Life of Raleigh, in the History of the first Colony of Virginia, (1584 about) it is stated that the English soldiers declared that they could not starve as long as they had the two mastiffs, which they might kill and make soup of, and on their return (1585 about) they had resource to their mastiff broth; and although modern mastiff breeders may not be able to dispose of their draft puppies to the butcher, yet the ancients considered a young and fat dog excellent eating. Hippocrates, who flourished 460 B.C., placing it on a footing with mutton and pork, stating that the flesh of a grown dog is wholesome and strengthening, and that of puppies relaxing.

The brave and accomplished Lord Edward Herbert, of Cherbury; Salop, mentions the mastiffs kept about 1600 by the Duke of Montmorency. He remarks on hunting in France, "The Duke of Montmorency having given orders to the tenants of the town of Merlon, and some villages adjoining, to attend me when I went a hunting, they upon my summons usually repaired to those woods where I intended to find my game; they entered the woods on one side, we on the other side of the said wood, having placed mastiffs and greyhounds to the number of twenty or thirty, which Monsieur de Montmorency kept near his castle." It is worthy of mention that Lord Herbert was the eldest son of a very ancient family, and was born in 1581, at Montgomery Castle, Wales; he was a poet of little merit, but an author of some repute, his English being considered strong and free from the quaint pedantry of the age. Having divided his time between country life and that of various courts, he was calculated to know the mastiff when he met it, and to give it a proper designation.

In Barnaby Googes 1631 translation of a work by Conrad Haresbatch, the mastiff termed the "The bandog for the

house," runs as follows: "First the mastie that keepeth the  
"house, for this purpose you must provide such a one as hath  
"a large and mighty body, etc."

From this description we see that mastie, bandog or tie-dog were terms all used to designate the same animal or rather group of dogs, and that those with a large and mighty body were to be selected for watch dogs. This corresponds with Laneham's and Caius's term "bandog of the larger sort."

Although Googes translation was made in 1631 only, the matter belongs to an earlier date, and accords well with the style of Flemmings's translation of Caius. Before proceeding to show the uses the breed we now term the mastiff was put to, it may give a clearer conception by summarizing the designations of the mastiff and bulldog.

We see in the time of Caius (1550) the bulldog existed under the term of butcher's dog, and lesser mastiff or bandog, and does not appear to have borne the name of bulldog much before the reign of Queen Anne, and the breed becomes undistinguishable from the mastiff previous to Elizabeth's reign, until as far back as the classical authors.

The mastiff or bandog bearing both these titles conjointly with the bulldog down to Anne's reign, about which period the term mastiff became employed only to define the breed we now know by that designation, and it bore the name bandog down to about 1800, when this term used to denote generally a lighter and cross bred animal, and there is every reason for believing that up to 1600 the English mastiff was constantly crossed and recrossed with the bulldog, the main difference being the greater size of the former, owing to larger blood having been introduced into it at an early period, and it is

probable that not until the reign of Elizabeth was there any endeavour to decrease the size of the ancestors of our modern dwarfed bulldogs.

Alken in his "National Sports" gives an account of the way in which the term bulldog came into use. And Delabere Blaine, who wrote about 1790 to 1810, in his *Encyclopædia of Rural Sports* says that "British cultivation has enlarged the proportions of the mastiff greatly from the original breed of the ancients, mentioning the lips characteristically pendulous, and to a much greater degree than those of the bulldog, which breed he states without doubt is an artificial animal of spurious origin, and possibly derived from a stunted specimen of the mastiff of rickety habit; and further states the belief of Sydenham Edwards was that the bulldog arose from a cross between the mastiff and pug, and admits the possibility of crossing the Dutch pug (often called the small mastiff) with the English mastiff, and thus producing the bulldog, but suggests this would involve the solution from what source the pug itself was derived.

The originality however of these three breeds from one common stock need not be doubted, when we see existing in Great Britain the vast cart horse of the shires and fens, and the stunted Welsh and Shetland ponies of the mountains and cold barren districts.

In the reign of Elizabeth the Law took notice of the mastiff, stating "There are four species of dogs, viz. a mastiff, a hound, (which comprehends greyhound, bloodhound, etc.), a spaniel, and a tumbler. 7, co. 18, a Cro. Eliz. 125. And a trover or trespass lies for them. Cro. Eliz. 125.

A man hath a property in a mastiff, and where a mastiff falls on another dog, the owner of that dog cannot justify killing the mastiff. Cro. Eliz. 125.

It is no justification in trespass for killing a mastiff, that he run violently upon the defendants dog and bit him; but the defendant should state further, that he could not otherwise separate the mastiff from his dog. 1 Saund, 84.

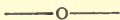
If a person hunt upon the ground of another, such other person cannot justify killing his dogs, as appears by 2 Roll, Ahr. 567. But this was overruled in the case of Wadhurst v. Damme. Cro. Jac 44. It was held that a warrener may justify killing a mastiff dog in the warren pursuing conies to prevent his destroying them, and so if a dog run after deer. 3, Lev. 28.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE MASTIFF FOR BAITING PURPOSES.

Come men and mastiffs ; some to fight  
For fame and honour, some for sight.

*Butler. Hudibras, Part 1, Canto 2.*



It will be seen that the legitimate uses of the mastiff among the Britons were to defend their homes and property, and also to assist in driving cattle, while in times of war they afforded a guard for the women and chariots. The Romans fought animals in their amphitheatres, and from their savage fondness for such sights as gladiatorial shows and pitting animals against each other in all probability arose the introduction of baiting animals with dogs in Britain. The antiquity of such sport is shown in Pliny's account of the Albanian dog that successfully baited the boar, lion, and elephant before Alexander the Great some 300 B.C. Vide Pliny Nat. Hist. viii. 64.

Among ancient nations baiting animals was a common sport, and was practised by the Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans. The amphitheatres at Rome were made of wood until the age of Augustus, at whose desire Statilius Taurus (a cognomen very suggestive of a family of matadors) erected the first durable one of wood and stone combined.

Thus it is not surprising that little vestige of any are found in Britain, although amphitheatres existed during the Roman dominion at Dorchester, Silchester, and other towns,



of about 200 yards in circumference, and according to Dr. Stukeley (who was termed the Arch Druid on account of his knowledge of British antiquities) there existed the remains of a smaller amphitheatre of about 65 feet, between Richborough Castle and Sandwich. Vide *Itinerarium Curiosum*, by Wm. Stukeley.

Baiting wild animals seems to have been a very fascinating spectacle to the Romans, and according to Pliny viii. the bear was imported and publicly baited in Italy, and Claudian mentions the aptitude of the British pugnaces in the following lines: *Magna taurorem fracturæ colla Britannæ.*" Claudian de Laud Stil. Lib. iii.

According to Martial and Claudian the forests of Britain produced a quantity of bears, and these continued in the North of England until the eighth century, and according to Gemeticencis nearly to the conquest.

According to Gale's *Scriptores* from Doomsday, in the time of Edward the Confessor, the town of Norwich was bound to furnish annually to the King one bear and six dogs for baiting it, but I am not aware how these dogs are described in Doomsday, whether merely as dogs, or if their kind is described. Such dogs were termed *canis ursarius* (bear dogs) an old name for the mastiff.

In some of the early constitutions of the Welsh, it is stated of the wild animals that are hunted, only three are lawful for baiting, of which the bear is one.

Chaucer mentions that the Alan was good for baiting either the lion or bear. Principally the mastiff was used to bait the bear, but at times even the horse and ass suffered, the latter animal furnishing a spirited combat. Strutt gives an

illustration of a horse banded by the neck to a tree, being baited by two large dogs, which were evidently not unlike and quite as large as the mastiff in body, the drawing however is very indifferent. One of the dogs has pinned the horse by the nose. This illustration is from an M.S. in the Royal Library.

From Stow's Survey, p. 666, it is stated that baiting the bear, bull, or horse in the open streets of London was prohibited, under a penalty of twenty shillings, according to one of the city laws.

According to tradition the Stamford bull-running (a different diversion to bull-baiting) took its rise, in the reign of King John, from William, Earl of Warren and Lord of Stamford, standing upon his castle walls in Stamford and noticing two bulls fighting, and the owner of one of them, a butcher in the town, set "a great mastiff dog" (as it is worded) upon his own bull, which forced it into the town; the Earl was so pleased with the sport and tumult that ensued, that he gave the aftermath for ever, for grazing, to the butchers of the town on condition that they annually furnished a bull-running. The original account from which this tradition is taken is in Richard Butcher's "Survey and Antiquities of the Towne of Stamford, in the County of Lincolne," published in 1717, ch. 1, pages 76 and 77, being the second edition, an earlier one, now very scarce, was published in London, A.D. 1646, small 4to, which contains some poems.

In this tradition we see the mastiff described as "a great mastiff dog," and the first bull baiting at Stamford is stated to have been on St. Brices day, Nov. 13th, A.D. 1209. Stamford was also probably the last town in England in which

there was an attempt on the part of the populace to bait the bull openly.

It is mentioned by Caius and other writers that Henry viith ordered a mastiff to be hung because it had singly coped with and overcome a lion.

The Rev. Daniel, in his *Rural Sports*, 1807, vol. 1st, says: "Bear baiting was by no means an amusement of the lower people only, in the latter end of the fifteenth and early part of the sixteenth centuries." An odd incident furnishes us with a proof of this; an important controversial M.S. was sent by Archbishop Cranmer across the Thames, the person entrusted with it ordered his waterman to keep off from the tumult occasioned by baiting a bear on the river before Henry viiith; the man rowed however too near, and the bear upset the boat by trying to board it, and the M.S. was lost in the confusion, etc.

Under the Tudors bear baiting became a royal sport, and assumed recognised rules for what was considered sportsman-like treatment towards both bear and mastiff. Shakespeare says:

"Call hither to stake my two brave bears,  
"Are these thy bears? we'll bait thy bears to death,  
"And manacle the bearward in their chains."

The following was as near as possible the manner of procedure: A stump of wood was sunk level with the ground, into which was fastened a ring, to which the unfortunate bear was made secure with a long chain or rope, the latter being preferable; the bear was then unmuzzled, several men termed bear-wardens were in attendance. The mastiffs or beardedogs (not bulldogs) were fastened around at a convenient distance out of reach, then either one, or more generally two, were

slipped without any collar, and if well trained went straight at the bear, trying to knock him backward with the rush, and fastening on to his throat, pin him down and worry him, keeping out of reach of his powerful claws, or still more terrible hug.

One good determined mastiff has before now proved a match for a bear, but in a general way the bear constantly managed to disable one or both of his assailants.

Caius states that three mastiffs were more than a match for a bear, and four for a lion, but the latter appear to have been baited only very seldom, and then with picked dogs, bear baiting however was very frequent all over the country.

In further proof that three mastiffs were sufficient to overcome a bear, my friend, Mr. John Lyall, of Glasgow, (whose fondness for the mastiff, combined with his skill in drawing and painting, together with sound and varied reading, have been the means of much pleasurable intercourse, as well as assistance to me in my investigation of historical facts connected with the breed) kindly sent me a sketch and particulars of an etching some 250 years old, by either a Flemish or German master, representing a hunter, three mastiffs, and a vast bear lying dead. Mr. Lyall describes the mastiffs as having immense skulls, very short, broad, and deep muzzles, their bodies rather lighter than the modern mastiff, but heavier in build than the boarhound. These dogs he judged to have been about 30 inches at shoulder, with great bone, smooth coated, and their ears cropped. The engraving was large, and the dogs drawn large. Mr. Lyall with his usual good judgment in such works of art commissioned a party to buy the engraving for him, but it sold high, being one of a lot of an old collector's etchings and engravings.

However the picture shows that 250 years ago it was commonly considered that three mastiffs were more than a match for a bear. In R. Pinson's *Antibossicon*, published in 1521, there are several bear-baiting scenes, which were introduced as a kind of caricature on the assailants. Berjeau in his work, gives a plate of one of these scenes, no. 33. The bear is represented as being assailed by a greater number of mastiffs than was considered fair, two being as I have already explained the recognised legitimate number at the outside, to be slipped at once. These dogs are very roughly drawn, yet their general characteristics are great size, being nearly as large as the bear, their heads are large, with short blunt muzzles, bodies short and stout, sterns short but not docked, and ears cropped.

In this instance the bear is banded with a rope to a stump in the ground.

Laneham writing about 1575 of bear-baiting performed before Elizabeth (which was a sport the masculine Queen was greatly addicted to) says: Thirteen bears were provided for this occasion, and were baited by "a great sort of bandog." Vide Nicholl's *Progresses*, vol. 1, fol. 249.

From Caius we learn that the English trained their mastiffs for baiting the bull and bear, and that the mastiffs wore no collars to protect their throats when baiting the bear.

Shakespeare says in *Hen. vi.* scene 1 :

"Oft have I seen, a hot swelling cur  
Run back and bite, because he was withheld,  
Who being suffer'd with the bears fell paw  
Hath, clapp'd his tail between his legs and cry'd."

And again

"Why do your dogs bark so? be there bears in the town?"

*Merry Wives of Windsor, Act 1, Scene 1.*

And the following: "I have seen Sackerson loose twenty times, and have taken him by the chain." According to Malone Sackerson or Sacarson was the name of a noted bear in Shakespeare's time, baited at Paris Gardens. Vide Sir John Davis, *Old Book of Epigrams*.

"Publius, a student of the laws

"To Paris garden doth himself withdraw,

"Leaving Old Ployden, Dyer, and Broke alone,

"To see Old Harry Hunkes and Sacarson."

Another noted bear was Young Blackface, some verses forming a song on whose death, are preserved in a collection of old ballads (most of them imperfect) in the British Museum. Young Blackface was the property of one O. Sullivan, and fought twenty-two double and single combats against the best dogs in the country, but this amounts to nothing when we learn that the most vulnerable part of his throat was protected. This noted champion was at last killed by being fought against three mastiffs at once without his protection, as the iron collar he wore was so called, and which naturally formed a very effectual protection; he was always fought muzzled. An account of this may be found in *Blaines Rural Sports*, 430. We see from this that a trained champion bear was no match for three mastiffs.

Paris Garden was a great resort for bear baiting; among other writers Bishop Hall, the Satirist, wrote "much better than a Paris Garden bear." From Butler's *Hudibras* may be gathered a fairly accurate account of the manner of bear baiting, by one who had probably witnessed the sport frequently. He says:



“Twas an old way of recreating  
Which learned butchers call bear baiting,  
A bear at stake  
That at the chains end wheels about  
That none presume to come so near  
As forty foot of stake of bear.”

*Part 1. Canto 1.*

From this we see forty feet was the length of the bear's chain. Historical accounts exist of numerous bear baitings which took place during Elizabeth's reign, and it is very possible that Shakespeare himself witnessed the splendid royal sports at Kenilworth, in 1575, of which Sir Walter Scott gives a most graphic fictitious account in the 17th chapter of his novel *Kenilworth*.

In Cassell's *Illustrated History of England*, chapter 14, page 486, there is a picture of bear baiting as practised before Queen Elizabeth. The original from which this illustration was taken is not stated, therefore it would be unwise to hazard any remarks on the dogs, beyond that they are represented with the usual short heads, and of great size, and the picture is well drawn.

Hertzner, who visited England in 1598, wrote an account of baiting as enacted at that period. He states “there is a place built in the form of a theatre, which serves for the baiting of bulls and bears. They are fastened behind, and then worried by great English bulldogs, but not without risk to the dogs from the horns of the one, and the teeth of the other, etc.

Samuel Pepys in his *Diary*, under date August 14th, 1666, says: “After dinner, with my wife and Mercer to the bear garden, where I had not been I think for many years, and “saw some very good sport, etc.”

John Evelyn, F.R.S., in his Diary under date June 16th, 1670, tells us: "I went with some friends to the bear gardens, where was cock fighting, dog fighting, bear and bull baiting, it being a famous day for all these sports. The bulls did exceeding well, but the Irish wolfdog exceeded, which was a tall greyhound, a stately creature indeed, who beat a cruel mastiff, etc." Here we see both the mastiff and bulldog mentioned together, as present at the bear garden.

In a very old print (a copy of which an acquaintance of mine sent some few years back to Australia) are depicted three mastiffs and a bear, one is encountering the victim, which is tied to a ring in the ground, while the two other mastiffs are held back, fastened to pulleys on the wall.

[Such was the power and activity of the mastiff in Elizabeth's reign, that in 1572, when Lord Buckhurst was Ambassador for a few weeks at the Court of Charles IX. of France, he owned a mastiff which alone and unassisted baited successfully a bear, a leopard, and a lion, and pulled them all down; and this is not a solitary instance of one mastiff only being employed. George Edwards, the naturalist born 1693, and died July 1773, author of "Gleanings of Natural History," relates that in 1615 an English mastiff killed a tiger in India, in single combat unassisted.]

In the *Miscellanea Curiosa*, published in 1723, it is mentioned that Moorad had a man hung for watching him baiting a bear with a single mastiff.

The Tower of London was for many years a National Menagerie, from the reign of Henry 3rd. to that of our Sailor King, for a collection of wild animals belonging to the Crown

was kept within its walls. The origin of this establishment being a present of three leopards made to Henry 3rd, and additions were made from time to time; one of the most enthusiastic masters of this royal collection was James 1st, he enlarged the dens for the animals, and caused an arena to be constructed where fights and baitings might take place for his entertainment, and it has been recorded that the first time he and his courtiers visited the Tower to witness a fight between the lions was on March 13th, 1604.

It is probable that James inherited much of the taste for these wild beast fights from his connections with the French Court, but the attempt was a failure, for the lions acting very differently from those described by Leigh Hunt in his Poem of "The Glove and the Lions," as performed before the French King Francis, refused to fight, although food and other incentives were tried to arouse their pugnacity, and all efforts failing to arouse a combat, the company retired greatly disappointed.

On a subsequent visit a bear which had proved its powers and fierceness by killing a horse, a child, and several mastiffs, was let into the pit to the lions, who refused to fight, and retreated to their dens as soon as possible.

Stow relates, by an experiment or baiting made before James 1st, at the Tower, a lion was found an unequal match for three mastiffs, but in reality one mastiff only survived the experiment. The dogs were let loose one at a time, the two first were disabled by the conflict and died of their wounds, but the third although severely torn, held on some time to the lion's lip, which when obliged to quit its hold, the lion greatly exhausted, sought safety in flight, and leaping over the dogs, made off into his den.

The two dogs soon died of their wounds, but the third recovered and was taken care of by Prince Henry; but this is not the fine mastiff introduced into Vandycks Pictures of the Children of Charles 1st, although a well-known writer on the mastiff has confused the two. Judging from this experiment it would seem that it would take at least five or six active mastiffs to worry a lion, but the account proves the courage, activity, and holding powers of the mastiff about 1600.

During the middle ages bear baiting was very popular in England, and frequently took place on Sunday after service, until interdicted by James 1st. Paris Garden was a district in the Parish of St. Saviours, Southwark, which contained two baiting grounds, circular structures which are figured in the map of Ralph Aggas, a surveyor and engraver of the 16th century, whose map was engraved on wood about 1560.

Stow mentions there were in Southwark two bear gardens, the old and the new, "places wherein were kept bears, bulls, and other beasts to be baited; as also mastiffs in their several kennels are there nourished to bait them," and he informs us these combats were usually performed on Sundays.

Edward Alleyn held the office of keeper of the King's wild beasts and master of the Royal Bear Garden, situated on the bankside, in Southwark, and he was styled by the office "Master of the Bears and Dogs," in letters patent 1620.

Congleton in Cheshire, was noted for bear baitings, and in the reign of James 1st, the town possessed one bear, and in 1601 this much valued animal having died, the Corporation in order to raise funds to procure another, decided that it was the right thing under the circumstances to sell their bible, and with the proceeds purchased one.

According to W. Andrews, the following lines were made and printed towards the end of Henry viii<sup>th</sup>'s reign, and show that the canting puritanical spirit was then not lacking.

“ What folly is this to keep with danger,  
A great mastiff dog, and foul ugly bear ;  
And this anent to see these two fight  
And me thinks these men are most fools of all  
Whose store of money is but very small,  
And yet every Sunday they will surely spend  
A penny or two, the bear-wards living to mend  
At Paris Garden. Each Sunday a man shall not fail  
To find two or three hundred for the bear-wards vale,  
One half-penny apiece they use for to give  
When some have not more in their purses I believe  
Well, at the last day their conscience will declare,  
That the poor ought to have all that they may spare,  
If you therefore, go to witness a bear fight  
Be sure God his curse will upon you alight.

Mr. Andrews states that about a century ago, at Liverpool, it was the custom on the annual election of the Mayor to bait bears ; that the bear was assailed separately by large mastiffs, and if any dog compelled him to yell, or was able to sustain the contest with superior address, he was rewarded with a brass collar.

It would be very interesting if any of these collars could be brought to light. Lancashire and Cheshire have long been famous for their mastiffs.

In Stephano Della Bella's etchings, made at Paris about 1642, is shown a mastiff on the top of a bear, having got that animal on its back, the mastiff is nearly as large as the bear, and has a vast head, short blunt muzzle, short stout limbs, and massive body, with small ears, and short stern.

Strutt gives the following particulars in Queen Anne's reign. It is taken from an advertisement in a collection of bills, etc.,

in the Harlean Library, no. 15, and runs: "At a bear garden  
"at Hockley in the Hole, near Clerkenwell Green, this  
"present Monday, \* \* \* \* \* two beardedogs to jump  
"three jumps apiece at the bear, which jumps highest for  
"ten shillings to be spent, also a variety of bull and bear  
"baiting, etc., and a bulldog to be drawn up with fireworks."  
Here we see the mastiff described as the beardedog, (*canis ursarius*) and the bulldog under that term mentioned; the activity of the mastiffs at that date is shown by their powers of jumping. Another announcement dated 1730, runs as follows: "At His Majesty's Bear Garden, at Hockley in the Hole, Sept. 14th, 1730, Likewise a dog, to be dressed up with fireworks over him, and turned loose with the man in the ground. Also a bull to be let loose at the same time, and a cat to be tied to the bull's tail.

Gay, who wrote his Fables for the young Duke of Cumberland about 1725, in the xxxivth fable of "The Mastiffs" mentions Hockley Hole and Mary-bone, both celebrated bear gardens. In the Beggar's Opera, Mrs. Peacham says: "You must go to Hockley Hole and Mary-bone child to see valour."

The ancient city of Chester was long celebrated for its bull and bear baitings, which took place in the centre of the city, near the junction of the four principal streets, and near St. Peter's Church. Here at the cross, which is supposed to be situated on the site of the Roman Praetorium, the Mayor and Corporation used annually to attend in their official habiliments, not only to countenance the diversion of the ring, but to participate in the enjoyment of witnessing it. The Mayor having arrived at the Prentice, (the seat of magistracy) the court crier commenced a proclamation, which ran thus: "Oyez ! Oyez ! Oyez ! If any man stand within twenty yards



of the bull ring let him take what comes." The usual public ejaculation followed "for the safety of the King and the Mayor of the City." After which the amusement commenced, and the dogs were immediately slipped.

Dr. Cooper, when Mayor in the reign of George iii<sup>rd</sup>, is said to have put a stop to the attendance of the corporate body on those days; and Alderman Broadhurst in his Mayoralty, made an ineffectual effort to suppress these public baitings in the same reign. Professor Lowe mentions that on the accession of George iii<sup>rd</sup>, there was scarcely a considerable town in England in which there was not a bear garden, or some such place set apart for such exhibitions.

Strutt mentions that asses were also baited at times, and he adds, probably the poor beasts did not afford sufficient sport in the tormenting. This however is somewhat a mistake on Strutt's part, as the French have baited the ass until quite recent times, and the animal affords excellent sport. An example of which was exhibited in a fight between a mastiff and ass, both the property of Mr. Waddington, of Blackpool; an account of which appeared in the weekly papers, Nov. 8th, 1879. And in *The Illustrated Police News* of Nov. 22nd, 1879, there is a rough but spirited engraving, showing the conflict, and shooting the dog, which represents a fine muscular animal, with broad, heavy, blunt muzzle, stout muscular limbs, and fine stern.

According to the accounts the donkey was a fine young one, and was grazing in the field, when the mastiff rushed at it in a furious manner, and fastenend on to its nose, the donkey did not decline the challenge, but shaking the dog off, bit it about the head and shoulders, trampled and struck it with its fore feet, the dog again seized the donkey, and all efforts

to separate them were of no avail; the dog repeatedly fastened on to the donkey's nose, and blood flowed profusely from both animals, and at the end of half-an-hours fighting, the owner appeared on the scene, and fresh attempts were made to part them without success; the owner thereupon decided to have the dog shot, as it had by that time fastened with a firm hold on the donkey's nose. A gun was procured, and the services of a good shot obtained, but so savage was the fight that it was difficult to shoot one animal without killing the other also, at last aim was taken and a bullet put into the dog's head, and it dropped to the ground; when the smoke cleared away the dog was dead, but the donkey had returned to the charge, kicking, trampling, and biting the dead dog, and was driven off at last with great difficulty.

It may be useful here to say that there is sometimes considerable and unnecessary difficulty in separating large dogs when fighting, or getting them to release anything they have attacked. The most effectual plan is to quietly throw a pinch of snuff on their nostrils, which acts in a most magical manner. But the days for carrying snuff being past, this remedy is not always at hand; and the next best remedy is to take a shovel and get a few live coals off a fire, and hold it between the two animals, and if a little flour of sulphur (an article that should be always at hand in every kennel) is thrown on the coals it will soon cause the animals to stop fighting to gain their breath, but one person alone should never try to separate two large dogs when fighting.

That a good active mastiff could kill a bear, was proved at St, Ann's, South Oram, near Halifax, Yorkshire, about 1800. A mastiff bitch belonging to Thompson, Esq. (grandfather of the late J. W. Thompson of St. Anns) was chained

in the yard, when a man travelling with a large and savage bear came to the house, and seeing the dog, was anxious to attack it, the owner sneeringly offered to let the dog have a go at the bear for a shilling; this was agreed to by Mr. Thompson, and the bear was unmuzzled. No sooner was the dog loosed than she went straight at it, avoiding its attack, knocked it over, and nearly worried it straight off before she could be choked off; the bear's owner crying out all the time that he should be ruined by the brute of a dog. This bitch was the ancestress of Mr. Waddington's dog, and also of my Dreadnought, the latter perhaps the highest couraged, hardest, and gamest mastiff I have ever met with, he was very muscular and active, and in spite of his decided want of size for the present day (being only about 27 inches at shoulder) he secured several prizes over larger and noted prize takers.

From the historical and poetical mention of bear baitings with the mastiff, may be gathered some idea of the number of them that were kept, their courage, strength, and activity. But as well as for baiting purposes, they were constantly pitted against each other, especially in Lancashire, about Burnley, and Padiham; they were also much used as watch-dogs for mansions, also to guard wood yards, bleaching grounds, and rabbit warrens, up to the present century.

Macaulay justly remarks in his History of England: "The Puritans hated bear baiting, not because it gave pain to the bear, but because it gave pleasure to the spectators." And the humanity of Dr. Watts is shown by the lines

"Let dogs delight to bark and bite  
"For 'tis their nature to."

The Duke of Devonshire and the people of Tutbury petitioned against the bull running, which was instituted in 1374 at Tutbury Staffordshire, and in 1778 it was entirely abolished. On April 3rd, 1800, a bill was introduced into the House of Commons for the suppression of bull baiting, Mr. Windham strongly and ably opposed it, stating the amusement had existed for a thousand years, and that it was a manly sport. Mr. Canning contended that the sport was a most excellent one, it inspired courage, and produced a nobleness of sentiment, and an elevation of mind. The bill was rejected by a small majority, and a similar attempt in 1802 failed. However since the last named year bull baiting has been declared illegal, and bear baiting is now a thing of the past; and although failing to agree with Mr. Canning that it was in any way calculated to produce nobleness of sentiment, or elevation of mind, yet it was calculated to produce some noble mastiffs, and elevate their muscular development. Some writers whose real knowledge and experience of the breed is limited, have somewhat sneered at the idea of a mastiff attacking a lion or bear, and at the accounts of the same; and while it would be truly ridiculous to think any of the weak loined, straight hocked, short winded London monstrocities could make any sort of fight even against a wolf, it does not alter the fact that the breed in past times were more capable, and could soon be brought back to the grand old type, by selection of the best specimens for breeding, and by appointing gentlemen for judges who do know what the mastiff was and should be. It is very easy for journalists to make pasquilant remarks, or write cynically on such subjects, but we may remember the prince of that

art was only an old shoemaker, and paragraph cobbler. Historical facts cannot be refuted, and the Solomon and water-like jibes and attempts to be satirical only fall back on themselves, showing their ignorance and presumption.

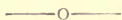
It will readily be seen for baiting purposes, while size in the mastiff meant power, at the same time mere size without proportionate muscular development and bulk, with the characteristic short head and powerful jaws, was not the standard either aimed at then or to be aimed at now; and some otherwise fair judges have fallen into the error of considering size an essential in the mastiff, and have mistaken the true mastiff type, preferring the more extenuated type, derived from a boarhound or Great Danish cross.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE MASTIFF FROM ELIZABETH'S REIGN.

E'en so the mastiff as the meaner cur  
At times will from the path of duty err.

*Bloomfield. Farmer's Boy.*



THE 16th century opens like the dawn of day, throwing a brightening ray of light on the history of most things in England of that period, and among them that of the mastiff is revealed much clearer.

With the introduction of printing and illustrating by woodcuts, we get many more examples of the form of the mastiff of that date, and the painter and poet seem to have responded to the effulgent beams of the press.

At Castle Howard, Yorkshire, the seat of the Earl of Carlisle, there is a painting by Titian of a mastiff and some cats. In colour the dog is a rich red fawn with a white blaze up the face and white on the forelegs; this dog has a still more massive frame and larger limbs than the English mastiff generally, and in character resembles more the Asiatic, old Alpine, and Spanish mastiffs; and seeing that Titian was invited by Charles vth to Spain, and remained in that country from 1550 to 1553, I think it is very probable it was drawn from some Spanish mastiff, as Titian painted numerous pictures while in Spain. The picture itself was obtained from the Cornaro Palace, Venice.

Berjeau's work contains a cut of a mastiff bitch and whelps, plate 40. The original was drawn previous to 1591. The



bitch is a short headed, heavy muzzled animal, with over large ears, which seems a fault common to all Berjeau's examples, her limbs are short and stout, and stern short. The five puppies vary much in character, one being a short round headed, short tailed promising little fellow, such a one as any breeder would like to possess. while the larger brother is indifferent in head, showing at that date even, in the same litter puppies varied in size and type, and that unless the breeder is careful to select nearest to the ideal, the type will degenerate, unless the surer rule of the survival of the fittest is put into execution, which in the mastiff of that date meant the selection of the best performers in the bear garden, whereat the shortest headed and most muscular were sure to bear the palm.

The cut was taken from Jost Ammon's work on Hunting, published at Frankfort in 1592.

Berjeau also gives figures of a mastiff dog and bitch with puppies. The latter from George Tubberville's "Noble Art of Hunting," plate 28, also a mastiff dog, from the 1611 edition of Tubberville. In the former the bitch is extremely short in muzzle, skull large, body long and deep, on short limbs, and long and low generally, the ears are far too large, long, and round (a characteristic fault in Tubberville's dogs, amounting to conventionality). The mastiff dog no. 2, plate 29, is of the same type as the bitch, his skull being large, forehead wrinkled, muzzle very short, but the ears are again much too large.

Very little is known concerning the art of painting in England previous to the time when Henry viii<sup>th</sup> encouraged Holbien in portraiture, and invited Titian to come over. Under Elizabeth it was not much patronized.

At Ditchley, near Charlbury, Oxfordshire, the seat of Viscount Dillon, there is a painting by Johnson of Sir Henry Lee, and a mastiff that saved his life. This painting was made previous to 1600, and during Elizabeth's reign. The story is one of the many pleasing anecdotes of the fidelity, sagacity, and courage of the mastiff, being briefly this: While Sir Henry Lee was travelling on the Continent, one night his mastiff persisted in coming into his bedroom; the dog had never done so before, and was twice turned out, but finding his way in the third time, he crept under the bed, and his owner to indulge the animal allowed him fortunately to remain. In the middle of the night Sir Henry was awoke by a low growl from the dog, and he perceived the door of his room to be opening cautiously, and a figure stole in with a naked dagger in hand, and was coming towards the bed, when the mastiff sprang out from underneath, and laid the would be assassin low. It proved to be Sir Henry's own valet, who confessed he had come into the room with the intention of murdering and robbing his master, and it was due to the dog alone that the crime was frustrated.

This true incident formed the theme for the pretty tale of St. Sebastian, a work of fiction by Miss Porter, if I recollect rightly. The incident itself would seem almost providential interference to frustrate the murderer, at the same time many such acts of providence that appear almost miraculous, are brought about by natural means. It would be hard to determine how far the circumstance of the dog seeking Sir Henry's company that night was due to what is termed mere chance, or to some instinctive feeling. In animals instinct assumes the place of reason, (or perhaps more correctly, reason in man assumes the place of instinct, which is less

acute in consequence) and prompts their actions. That dogs know their master by his individual scent, and perhaps by his footstep, I have proved often enough, for at any hour in the night, however dark, I have got up and gone down to my mastiffs, and into their kennels without any light, felt for them, and untwisted their chains, and put little puppies back to their mothers, and some have been animals that would have torn a stranger down at once. That dogs are able to perceive instinctively the temper their owner is in at the time, I feel sure. Again, at whatever hour at night I might have come home, or walked about the grounds, my own mastiffs never barked at me, although they would do so at once if a stranger came, and strangely enough, if a stranger was with me.

That the dog knows his master by his individual scent, may at once be seen by the curious and puzzled air a dog will smell at his master in a new suit of clothes; he probably also recognises his footfall, but it is certain a dog can tell his master's presence at a considerable distance at night, simply through scent, and it is very probable that owing to the contemplated murder and robbery on the valet's part, he was in that excitable state of temperament as to be actually repulsive to the dog that night, which caused the animal instinctively to seek the society of his master.

There is little doubt that both horses and dogs instinctively feel and are influenced by the spirits and temperament of their masters, and are bold or timid, according very much to their master's nature, and it is not improbable that scent is the medium by which they are influenced, and strangers who are not frightened of dogs are in far less danger from them, than those that are.

However to resume the story, Sir Henry Lee brought the dog home with him, and had a collar made for it, on which was the motto "More faithful than favoured." In the picture the head and neck are all of the dog introduced, and on the collar may be read the words "more faithful."

Judging from the head, the dog seems to have been a fierce looking animal, the ears are short, in colour he seems to have been a red fawn, with black ears and muzzle, and white on the face. Viscount Dillon, to whom I applied for information, kindly wrote to me, saying the picture was sent to the Exhibition at Manchester in 1855, and photographed, but that he knew of no exact engraved copy. It is the oldest representation in oil of a *bona fide* English mastiff that I know of, and probably the oldest in existence, for it may be worth mentioning that it was only about the beginning of the 16th century that oil was adopted as a vehicle for painting, being brought into repute by Leonardo da Vinci, who was born in 1452, and died 1519; and the English school of painters being very limited from the reign of Edward vi. to Elizabeth, consisting of very few besides More, Fred Zuccaro, (who had to quit Rome through having caricatured several officers of the Papal court by representing them with asses ears) Isaac Oliver, and Lucas Heere. Perhaps a careful study of the few existing Fresco paintings in England would reveal earlier forms of the mastiff.

It has been justly remarked that the poet can depict action, while the painter can only catch the form for a particular instant; and up to 1600 we have to rely principally on the poets for the form etc. of the English mastiff, but from that date the brush vies with the pen in handing down the type, and from that date we have an illustrious array of painters.

The Stuarts appear to have been thorough mastiff admirers. Edmund Howes (in his continuation of Stow's Annals, published in 1615, and again in 1631) narrates the circumstance of the lion baited at the Tower of London with three mastiffs (brought from the bear garden) On March 13th, 1604, before King James, his Queen, and Henry, Prince of Wales; and it was Prince Henry who is stated to have said of the mastiff which then worsted the lion: "He that had fought the king of beasts should never fight a meaner creature." I have given these dates as a modern writer on the mastiff has incorrectly stated that it was Charles 1st who made this speech, but as Charles was born only in 1600, he was at the time a mere child of about four years old, but of this misstatement more hereafter. In 1621 about, James 1st prohibited bear baitings on Sundays, in his Book of Sports. 1625 brought Charles 1st to the throne, and like his father and brother he was a good sportsman, and fond of dogs. We find him advertising through the press for "a bob tailed, cropped eared, black mastiff," which had strayed from the Royal kennel. James 1st gave little encouragement to painting, but Charles 1st among setting on foot other benefits to England, tried to introduce a love for painting and fine art generally, and owing to his patronage, he has bequeathed to us one portrait of a mastiff in his reign; for in 1638 about, Vandyck made a painting of the children of Charles 1st, together with a large and somewhat mastiff-like dog. From the children's statue it is easy to discern at once that the dog was of vast size, he seems to have been a deep red fawn, with the usual white on the face and legs, his ears were cropped somewhat roughly, and not so close as in most instances. This dog appears to have been a court favourite, as there is another portrait of its head, introduced by Vandyck, by the side of Killegrew.

Greenhill, a talented portrait painter, is said to have made several copies of Vandyck's picture of Killegrew and dog, and to have copied it so accurately and like the original, that good judges were frequently known to mistake the copy for the original. \* I have some photos of the dog's head, taken from a drawing made by Lieut. Col. J. Garnier, R.E. "The breeder of Governor's sire," writing to the Field Newspaper, fell into the error of regarding this dog painted by Vandyck as the one that coped with the lion before James the First, and J. G., who I take to be the same party, repeats this historical jumble in writing to The Field of Dec. 11th, 1875, page 660. The incorrectness of this however is patent, and displays great carelessness, as a period of over twenty years must have separated the two dogs, and I am unaware that there is any historical mention of the latter animal, and have some doubt of its being really an English mastiff, thinking it very probable to have been an importation, having too much of the boarhound character about it for mastiff purity. It is therefore very empirical assuming this dog to be a reliable representation of the type of the English mastiff at that date.

From the foregoing pictures we see it was the custom to crop the ears and shorten the tail of the mastiff in Charles 1st's day, which fashion remained up to 1835 at least; Squire Waterton's (the Naturalist) Tiger and Mr. Lukey's first mastiff Countess being thus mutilated, and from the life-like boarhounds of Sneyders we see it was also the Continental custom. Sneyder's dogs are very natural, and the Dutch painters excelled in animals and scenes of everyday life, and their pictures are painted with the idea that truthful representation will please.

---

\* I noticed a fine painting of Killegrew and dogs in the noble collection of Lord Leconsfield, at Petworth House, Sussex, and the Duke of St. Albans has or had another, said also to be by Vandyck.



There is a splendid Ulmer mastiff by Sneyders at Burleigh Park, near Oakham, which I had the pleasure of inspecting, through Mr. Finch's kindness. There is also a fine painting of a cropped eared, xanthic fawn coloured, black eared, black muzzled mastiff at Belvoir Castle, by the Flemish artist Weeninx, who died 1621, aged only thirty-nine. Thus we may estimate the picture would be painted about 1610. It represents a mastiff just having killed a wolf, a hunter has come up and is in the act of blowing a horn, the dog is standing on a fallen butt of a tree, and is barking; it has the short head and blunt muzzle, and is of vast size, with ponderous limbs, and would hold its own on the show bench at the present day.

It is worthy of notice that in nearly all the early paintings of the mastiff, they are marked with the white blaze up the face and white legs, also that black was a mastiff colour about 1600. In the Glasgow Corporation Galleries of Art is a painting entitled Horse Shoeing, by P. Wouverman, who died in 1668; there is a mastiff introduced into the picture, with a noble head and white paws, but the picture in its lights and deep shades reminds the beholder of his contemporary Rembrandt, who was the son of a miller near Leyden, and he studied scenes of homely life like our own Landseer, and thus represented nature truthfully.

Sir Robert Sibbald in his work "*Scotia Illustrata*," mentions the molossus or English mastiff, when enumerating the quadrupeds of Scotland. Strange to say like Caius, Turner, and Gesner, Sir Robert was a physician, and both the church and medical profession have always had a partiality for the mastiff.

Sir Walter Scott in a note to one of his novels mentions a relic he possessed, namely a mastiff figured on a piece of iron that formed part of a fire grate that belonged to Archbishop Sharp, and as that worthy was murdered in 1679, it would have been cast some time previous, and would furnish a very fair idea of the type of the mastiff in Scotland at the time Sir Robert Sibbald wrote. I endeavoured to trace this relic, without success, as Sir C. Maxwell Scott wrote to me in 1876 on the subject, saying he was sorry that he was unable to trace it for me.

We see Sir Robert Sibbald terming the mastiff the molossus, and Dryden, who translated Virgil's *Georgics* about 1666, says :

“Nor last forget thy faithful dogs; but feed

“With fattening whey the mastiff's generous breed.”

In the original the word is molossus, translated by Dryden into mastiff.

In “*The Gentlemen's Recreation*,” in four parts, viz: Hunting, Hawking, Fowling, and Fishing, published London, 1686, is some mention of the mastiffs. It states, page 34, that the English mastiff is an *Indigena* or native of England, and in page 46 that “The King of Poland hath a great race of English mastiffs, which in that country retain their generosity, and are brought up to play upon greater beasts.” In page 106 it mentions that the wolf will carry off a porker with ease, unless stopped by mastiffs or horseman; and page 107, “When the wolf is hunted with hounds, he flieth not far before them, and unless he be coursed with the greyhound or mastiffs, he keepeth the covert ways,” and again page 118, on Bear-hunting; it recommends mastiffs to be mingled with the

hounds for more speedy execution, stating: "for they will pinch the bear and provoke her until at last they bring her to bay," etc.

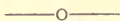
In further reference to the mastiffs owned by the King of Poland, Col. H. Smith mentions two mastiffs, standing 30 inches at shoulder, according to his own measuring, that had belonged to the Elector of Saxony and King of Poland.

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE MASTIFF IN THE 18TH CENTURY.

A mastiff pass'd inflam'd with ire  
His eyeballs shot indignant fire.

*Gay. IX. Fable.*



PENNANT in the preface of his Synopsis states that at Ray's date (1697 to 1700) Natural History was only beginning to dawn in Britain. All honour is therefore due to the blacksmith's son, as through his Zoological writings, he laid the foundation of the classification of the animal kingdom. Ray correctly uses the word mastivus for the mastiff, and states that the largest dog he had ever seen was the Irish greyhound, which surpassed even the mastiff in size.

I have more than once had occasion to make reference to the Irish wolfdog, or great rough Celtic greyhound, a breed that probably seldom stood over 32 inches at shoulder.

At Easton Neston Hall, near Towcester, are some ancient frescoes, which Sir T. G. F. Hesketh kindly invited me to see; on one of them are two vast dogs of the deerhound type, and as these frescoes were painted at a time when the Irish wolfhound existed, it may be regarded as throwing considerable light on the real type and size of that breed. The subject of the Irish wolfdog has been carefully gone into by that experienced and enthusiastic breeder Capt. G. A. Graham of Rednock, Dursley, Gloucestershire, whose researches and investigations have been published in an interesting brochure entitled "The Irish Wolfhound." In this work Captain

Graham estimates the usual height of the mastiff at 30 inches, that of the Irish wolfdog 33 inches at least, but in these measurements he has probably rather overestimated the original height of both these breeds.

Gay, who published his *Rural Sports* in 1711, followed by his amusing *Fables*, furnishes us with so many particulars concerning the mastiff as to render it obvious that he was not only a good sportsman, but an intimate judge of canine life.

Gay wrote his fables for the young Duke of Cumberland, and finished them just before his death, and they were subsequently published from the M.S. belonging to his patron the Marquis of Queensbury. In his viiith Fable, part ii, he admirably adopts the 407th and following lines of the third book of Virgil's *Georgics*. In his xxxivth Fable, "The Mastiff" we see portrayed the pugnacious character of the breed. In the earlier editions of his *Fables* we find various representations of the mastiff.

In the 1746 edition, the mastiff in Fable ix. is represented with cropped or rather rounded ears, much the same as in Vandyck's painting, the head is short, and the hair somewhat rough about the stern and back.

The mastiff in the xxvith Fable has the ears cropped like the modern bull-terrier, has the white blaze up the face, and is much smoother in coat than the fighting mastiffs in the xxxivth Fable.

These dogs are generally depicted as having rougher and harder coats than the breed has now, their heads are very short and round, the stop well defined, and muzzle short and blunt; these are all drawn by G. Wooton, and engraved by G. Von Gucht.

The honest surly temper of the mastiff, and its dislike to strangers is well depicted by Gay in his xxivth Fable.

“He next the mastiff’s honour try’d  
 “Whose honest jaws the bribe defy’d,  
 “He stretched his hands to proffer more  
 “The surly dog his fingers tore.

Of the mastiff’s existence in Scotland, and the trusty vigilant nature of the breed, we may learn from a scarce old book, published in Edinburgh in 1715, entitled “A Geographical Historical description of the shire of Tweed-dale (*i.e.* Peebles) with a miscellany and curious collection of select Scottish Poems, by A. P., M.D., the author being Dr. Alexander Pennecuik. In this work is the following: “On the minister of Newland’s bold mastiff Turk, whom his master slew in passion with a stroke of his foot.”

“Howl and lament, ye Newland Tykes and Curr’s,  
 “Ye who for lesser matters make great sturr’s;  
 “Bark with a hideous noise and direful moan,  
 “For \* Tories Turk, your Captains dead and gone.  
 “The trusty punler of the Newland pease,  
 “Lyes breathless, oh! and none knew his disease,  
 “His awful looks the traveller did affright,  
 “The vagabond by day, the thief by night,  
 “With vigilance and care he kept the store,  
 “And seldom wandered from his master’s door,  
 “No beggar, yea, no Laird, durst make their entry,  
 “Without leave asked of this valiant sentry,  
 “Hell’s porter, Cerberus, though fierce and cruel,  
 “Durst never face this hero at a duel,  
 “Now he is past both physick oyl and plaister,  
 “And murdered lyes by his too cruel maister,  
 “Who yet may vow, and swear to his last breath  
 “He had no hand in his kind mastiff’s death.

---

\* The minister’s name was Archibald Tory.



In 1722, Sam Croxall, D.D., published his translation of *Æsop* and other Fables, and introduces the mastiff in Fable xix., stating "A lean hungry half starved wolf happened to meet with a jolly plump well fed mastiff." Here we again see indirect mention made of the (sagina) plump, fat, thick-set appearance of the mastiff. Again in his Fable of "The Country Mouse and the City Mouse" (which is also given by Horace, Lib. ii., Satire iv.) we have mention of the mastiff's terrific bark.

The mastiff is frequently mentioned by writers of that date. Smollett in his *Roderick Random*, published 1748, describing the siege of Carthagera, (March 1741) says: "After all a sufficient number remained to fall before the walls of San Lazero, where they behaved like their own country mastiffs, which shut their eyes, run into the jaws of the bear, and have their heads crushed for their valour." This simile of Smollett's is plainly borrowed from Shakespeare's *Hen. v.*, act iii., scene 7.

Coming to a later date, in the old ballad of *Cumnor Hall*, telling of the tragedy of Amy Robsart (which was first published about 1775 in Evan's *Ancient Ballads*, and which has been attributed to Wm. Julius Mickle) is the following mention of the national watchdog then so universal a favourite.

"The mastif howl'd at village door"  
"The oaks were shatter'd on the green"  
"Woe was the hour—for never more"  
"That hapless Countess ere was seen!"

This ballad on *Cumnor Hall* is given in the preface of Sir W. Scott's novel of *Kenilworth*, *Cumnor* or *Cumner Hall* itself was about 3 miles from Oxford. In a field adjoining

the church some remains of the ancient manor house were still visible a few years since, but owing to their dangerous condition most of the ruins were pulled down in 1810.

The introduction of the Newfoundland, and subsequently St. Bernard, helped considerably to banish the old English mastiff from our country houses. The great Linnæus, writing about 1740, terms the mastiff, *Canis Molossus. Vel Anglicus Vel Bellicosus* syst 57. It is worthy of remark that Linnaeus had visited England, and thus had an excellent opportunity of examining the breed for himself.

In 1750 the eminent zoographer and antiquarian, Thomas Pennant, published his *British Zoology*, in which he mentions the mastiff, and treating on this breed he says: "Very strong and thick-made; a British kind." Here we see reference to the thick-set form which caused the breed to be named the massive or mastiff apparently.

In the catalogue of names of dogs given by Dr. John Gmelin, M.D., (who died 1805) in his improved work of "*Systema Naturæ*" of Linnæus, which seems to be one of the most correct, he says: "*canis molossus* or bulldog with projecting chin, and sides of the lips pendulous, dusky snout and strong robust body; also *canis Anglais* or mastiff with great head," etc.

Smith in his *History of Waterford*, 1774, states that the Irish greyhound was much taller than the mastiff of that date.

In the *Gentlemen's Magazine* for 1777 is an extract from a letter, written from St. Germans, April 30th, 1777, which states that a few days previous to that date an English gentleman accompanied by his mastiff came to some public gardens near Paris; the dog in accordance with the rules was

refused admission, and the owner in consequence left him in charge of someone outside. Soon after the gentleman finding his pocket had been picked of his watch, requested permission to bring the dog in, who he stated would soon find the thief, the request being granted, the gentleman made signs to his dog expressive of what he wanted finding, the animal immediately traversed the garden, seeking among the company until he detected the culprit, who his owner insisted must be the person, and who on being searched was found not only in possession of the watch in question, but six others were discovered in his pockets. This occurrence is mentioned in Jesse's *Anecdotes of Dogs*, without giving the source from whence it was derived, and Daniel, vol. 1. gives also a garbled account of it, and I mention it as it not only shows that the English gentry about 1750 to 1780 constantly kept the English mastiff as a companion, but it also shows the sagacity as well as keen sense of smell the breed possesses when they care to exert the latter faculty.

In 1753 was born at Cherryburn, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, Thomas Bewick, a man destined to reanimate the method of illustrating works by woodcuts; he has left many delineations of the English mastiff.

His careful, life-like, and spirited engravings of animal life are well known, and his woodcuts furnish an excellent example of the type of the mastiff from 1780 to 1810. About 1800, when the mastiff had become very scarce in its purity, the term *bandog* was used to define a mongrel *washdog*, such an animal as would arise from a cross between the old English mastiff and the sheepdog or Farmer's cur, and such were very much the sort of watchdogs used by Farmers from 1750 to 1800.

Bewick gives a capital cut of one of these lighter mongrel mastiffs. Bewick represents the mastiff with and without cropped ears. In his *History of Quadrupeds* the mastiff is represented with ears uncropped, but in the tail pieces of 1784 and 1797 they are figured cropped. These little details furnish a sign of the spirit or fashion of the day.

The best woodcut of the mastiff by Bewick I have met with is in his *Beauties of Natural History*, published between 1780 and 1790; I have a copy of this somewhat scarce little work, and in it the mastiff is depicted with a very broad skull, short muzzle, with very pendulous lips, small ears, long low body, being longer and lower in proportion than in any of Bewick's subsequent woodcuts. This like nearly every specimen of the mastiff depicted by Bewick (which are all very uniform in type) has white on the face, neck, ribs, flank, legs, and stern.

This amount of white in all the mastiffs of that and preceding date may have been due to the white stirp of Alan blood, but more probably to a great extent to the amount of in breeding then practised. The age of Railways and Railway ideas had not commenced, and all animals were much more localized, thus we see in most of the old English breeds of dogs and cattle a great amount of white.

The good Railways (owing to the facility they offer to travelling) have done to human life, causing movement from place to place, and in consequence a greater mixture of population, and variety, and change of water, and of food produced in different localities, they have also done for our animals. Forced in and in breeding in consequence of localization has ceased. Railways, Shows, and the intellect of breeders have broken down the barriers of environment,

and the ill effects of consanguinity, stagnation and degeneracy, and with them much of those marked peculiarities of family feature, which caused local breeds, amounting almost at times to sub varieties.

Scientific experiment in breeding shows that where in-and-in breeding is pursued whether intentional or compulsory, after a time Albinoism will set in, white markings will appear, which will be succeeded by colourless or white specimens if the in-breeding is continued. It was no doubt owing much to consanguinity on account of localization that the wild cattle of Chillingham, Lyme, and Chartley became almost white, and that the uniform white markings were stamped so indelibly in the Hereford cattle, and much of the white markings in the mastiff arose probably from the same cause.

In all Bewick's mastiffs the stern is turned over the back more or less, a point common in the breed up to that date; the heads are in every case broad, muzzles short and blunt, and stop well defined.

A short list of the principal figures of the mastiffs by Bewick may be of assistance. The earliest I have been able to discover is in

The Beauties of Natural History	1780-1790
The Mastiff and Thief. Select Fables	1784
The Mastiff in History of Quadrupeds	1790
Tailpiece to the Woodlark in Land Birds	1797
Fighting Mastiffs, two positions, and mastiff with boy on back, in tailpiece to History of Quadrupeds	1790

The latter shows what a powerful large dog the mastiff was that Bewick drew from, if we compare the relative size of the mastiff with the boy, who appears some ten years of age at least, by his dress, form, and action.

The 1792 edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* contains a cut of the Mastiff by Bewick, but this edition is very scarce, and the dog is precisely the same as that figured in Bewick's *Quadrupeds*. The 1797 edition of the *Ency. Britannica* contains a cut of the mastiff, plate 118, drawn by A. Bell, and engraved by Wal. This dog has considerably less of the true mastiff character, and marks the decline of the breed, which commenced about 1750 to 1800; the dog shows more of the hound type, the limbs however are very massive, but the drawing is inferior to that of Bewick, the hind legs being very badly depicted, the animal has however the characteristic white on face, neck, breast, flank, legs, and tip of stern.

Bewick ends his article on the bandog by saying: "The generality of dogs distinguished by that name seem to be compounded of the bulldog, Danish mastiff, (*i.e.* Great Dane) and the bandog." This seems to show that while Bewick recognised the term bandog to mean the mastiff, yet the generality of mastiff-like watchdogs of his day had been very much crossed, mongrelized, and debased in type.

Of Bewick himself we may say he possessed something of the humour of his great predecessor Hogarth, who like him, was in his youth an engraver, having been employed to engrave silver tankards; but Bewick was a lover of nature, and followed more closely perhaps the homely style of George Moreland, who died in 1806, leaving some splendid representations of canine form in his day.

Over the life-like humour of these great masters it has justly been said, an artist who neglects expression gives no just representation of character even though he should take nature for his model. While their animals cause us almost to anticipate their next movement.

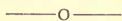


## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE MASTIFF IN THE 19TH CENTURY.

“He must lack the gentle grace  
That marks the best of human race  
Who cannot see a friendly face  
In mastiff, hound, or setter.”

*Eliza Cook.*



CUVIER, writing about 1800, rightly classes the English mastiff among the Dogues, the chief features of which are he says “shortness of top jaw, projection of the lower jaw beyond the upper, causing the teeth to be undershot, height of forehead, depth and breadth of stop, general width and shortness, and massiveness of head, limbs short and stout, and body robust.” Cuvier rightly arranged the dog into groups by the shape of the head, and length of the jaw.

If people breeding dogs, or assuming to judge other people's animals, would only avail themselves of the labours of Naturalists like Cuvier, sooner than following their own ignorant fancies, likes and dislikes, and the vulgar error and partiality for overgrown specimens of gigantic stature, we should see the true type more common and dogs better and more uniformly judged. As it is usually some pig-headed old gentleman, who may have happened to have bred a few dogs, (when competition was nothing like so keen) in his younger days, which he rightly fancies he never saw the like of since, sets up for a judge, and at other people's expense, airs his ignorance of natural history and canine type generally; but at the same time clearly exhibits his own stubborn self-opinion, so often present with defective knowledge of the subject in question

In further confirmation of the type about 1800. Frank Adcock, Esq., (Solicitor, and well-known to his skill in breeding and thorough knowledge and excellent judgement of the bulldog), kindly sent me the following extract, which he stated he had met with in the course of his reading :

“ The Mastiff, 1800.”

“Of a very powerful make, twenty-eight to thirty inches high, broad chest, head large, lips pendulous and thick, ears small and hanging down, coat short and smooth, color all tanned or brindle, with a black muzzle, a dark spot over each eye, and these colors varied with white. I have examined several, and I have found them *invariably* a little *underhung*, the lower jaw beyond the upper.”

This is one of the most concise, at the same time most accurate, descriptions, of the true English Mastiff I have met with.

Some would-be mastiff judges wish to ignore the typical shortness of the muzzle and undershot jaw, but the reason why the mastiff was and should always be undershot, is obvious, and all dogs used for baiting purposes should be so, as it gives them a natural advantage, being able to get a firmer hold and to breathe more freely when the muzzle is short, and thus hold on longer. Our ancestors would naturally select the best performers to breed from, thus it will readily be seen by the mere selection of the fittest how the true type was cultivated. Of late years however a few empirical would-be mastiff dictators, losing sight of the ancient uses of the mastiff, have seen fit to condemn the undershot jaw, disregardant of the fact that specimens slightly undershot always look the best, having as a rule a more truncated muzzle.

Bloomfield in his poem "The Farmer's Boy," published in 1800, throws some light on the treatment of the mastiff in his day, and it is recounted of the poet Byron, that during the two years he was at Cambridge, (1807 about) he annoyed the Dons of the College by among other freaks, keeping bulldogs, and a bear in his rooms.

In 1810 was published the second edition of John Bignall's work "Letters on Natural History," in it is a woodcut of a mastiff of the true old fashioned type, he is fastened to a kennel on a sea wharf. This dog shows the true short head, blunt muzzle, and pendulous lips; he has also the white blaze up the face, and the ears are cropped.

From this date there are numerous pictures of the mastiff in various works, some showing the true type, others very plainly crosses with the St. Bernard, boarhound, and bloodhound; and it remains only to notice the most typical, or those that are portraits of the ancestors of our present mastiffs according to the date of their being made.

Some of the ancestors of most of our present race of mastiffs can be traced back to about 1810, and the history of the breed is best shown by tracing the existence, systems, and successes of their most noted breeders.

In pursuance of this plan, about 1800, — Thompson, Esq., Commissioner, living at St. Ann's, on the site of the ancient chapel of St. Ann's in the Briers, in the parish of South Oram, near Halifax, Yorkshire, possessed some fine mastiffs, which he kept as a protection to his house and a rabbit warren.

He had been a mastiff breeder and fancier for years previous to that date, but left no record of his dogs, and all that is

known of them is due to what his grandson, the late Mr. J. W. Thompson, (also of St. Ann's) could ascertain from the old servants of his grandfathers, his mother, and old people living round, and especially from John Crabtree, of Kirklees. But the stories of their courage, affection, and sagacity, although exemplifying the generous nature of the breed, would only occupy space to recount.

Among the mastiffs owned by Mr. Thompson about 1800, that left descendants were "Sall" a jet black bitch, with ears cropped, and standing about 27 inches high; also "Trusty," a black bitch with a streak of white up the face, and white paws; she had a remarkably fine coat, was very broad and muscular, her head was very broad, short, and massive, and she was of vast size; a son of hers (sire unrecorded) went to the Wynn's of Nostal Priory, Yorkshire; he was a fawn, named "Lion," and lived to a good old age, and was the sire of Sir Geo. Armitage's Duchess, alias Venus, a daughter of Venus, the property of Henry Crabtree, then gamekeeper to Sir E. Dodsworth, Bart. Both Sall and Trusty were bred by Mr. Thompson. Another of Mr. Thompson's mastiffs was "Rose," she stood about 27 inches high, of a dark silver brindle colour, with white blaze up the face; she was purchased about 1813 from some canal boatmen, their story being that she ran after the boat along the towing path, with a long broken chain trailing after her, and that they drew her into the boat by the boat-hook, and had brought her out of Cheshire. Mr. Thompson, although he suspected they had stolen her for him, being aware of his liking for the breed, purchased her with some misgivings. About 1815 or 1816 he mated her with a yellow fawn dog named "Bold," an animal

procured by his owner, a Mr. Robinson, from Bold Hall, Lancashire, being one of the noted strain of English mastiffs kept up at that fine old residence.

Of this race of mastiffs, Col. Wilson Patten, writing to me in 1873 said: "I do not know of any picture of a Bold mastiff, "nor do I know in whose hands any specimen of the breed "now is. The breed is distinct from that of Lyme Hall in "two respects only. The Bold mastiff is a light tawny colour, "that of Lyme Hall is much darker, almost amounting to red, "the former has a light, the latter a black muzzle. In these "latter years there have been crosses between the two, "much to the advantage of both."

Writing later in the same year he said: "The Bold breed "of English mastiffs has been in the Bold family for several "centuries." Col. Wilson Patten kept the breed up himself in a measure when residing at Bold Hall. There is an anecdote of a mastiff of this breed in "The Natural History of Lancashire, Cheshire, and the Peak in Derbyshire," by Charles Leigh, M.D., printed at ye Green Dragon, Oxford, A.D. 1705, it runs: "Anecdote of a Mastiff Dog." "He "belonged to the Honourable Peter Bold, of Bold. This "mastiff still attended his master in his chamber during a "tedious sickness, being a consumption of the lungs. After "this generous gentleman expired, and his corpse removed, "the dog almost each moment entered the room making a "mournful noise, and prosecuted his researches several days "through all the rooms of the house, but in vain, he then "retired to his kennel, from whence he would not be courted, "but refusing all manner of sustenance, died there. Of this "I was an eye witness, being through the whole course of "the distemper concerned for that honourable gentleman."

Thus we see the Bold breed traces back beyond 1705, and it is worthy of remark, to use the words of a dear and talented friend. "In Dr. Legh's work there is one omission which tells significantly against the magniloquent theories about the mastiffs of Lyme Hall, for as Dr. Leigh was a kinsman, he shews a natural pride in describing a breed of hornless cattle, which the Leghs of Lyme Hall at that time possessed, but as to remarkable dogs of any sort, mastiff or cur, he says never a word, although he mentions Peter Legh of Lyme, then possessed red deer in the park, and that John Legh of Addington, at his park at Stiperly, \*had a large sort of sheep, clothed rather with hair than wool, each sheep having four horns, some of them an extraordinary size, the two horns near the neck are erect, like those of goats, but longer, the two next the forehead being curved like other sheep, their flesh agreeable, yet differing from mutton."

Mr. Robinson's Bold was a very savage specimen, at least when on chain; the story being that Mr. Robinson wishing to stop a footpath, and having no power to do so legally, thought to try the effect of

"A cry of hell-hounds never ceasing bark,  
 "With wide Cerberean mouths full loud and rung.  
 "A hideous peal."

And so procured Bold and a large bulldog, and chained these two dogs with kennels so near the footpath, that they could almost reach people if they made use of the path. The result was as he anticipated, people were so frightened of the dogs,

---

\* These were probably some of the many horned Iceland breed mentioned by Goldsmith in his *Nat. Hist.*, or *The Wild Sheep of the Färoe* (Danish *Faar-oen* *i.e.* Sheep Islands) whose flesh is dark, and venison-like in flavour.



that they discontinued using the path, and in course of time Mr. Robinson, was able to close it. From this Bold and Commissioner Thompson's Rose was born Lion, (either in 1815 or 16,) a dark brindle dog, he was given to Mr. Holdsworth, of Ashdale Hall, near Elland, Yorkshire, who was Mr. Thompson's relative by marriage. Mr. Holdsworth's Lion was considered by the Thompsons, one of the finest specimens they ever bred, and the late John Crabtree, told me he was a rare specimen, having an enormous head, and was very muscular and fine in the coat, and weighed 140-lbs. Mr. Thompson, left it on record, that a full sister to Mr. Holdsworths, Lion, was kept by a Tanner, in the neighbourhood of Halifax, by the name of Freeman, and that she weighed 150-lbs, and in a single combat beat a bear, that this was no exaggeration but a fact, and that he could (in 1874) produce living witnesses who could corroborate this statement.

Beyond these particulars little record exists of Commissioner Thompson's Mastiff, and the traced descendants passed out of the family until 1827-1830 when the late J. W. Thompson obtained the strain back in "Dorah," born in 1826 from the late John Crabtree, keeper at Kirklees Hall, Yorkshire, the seat of the Armitage family.

John Crabtree made Kirklees classic ground to the mastiff fancier—considerably over six feet in height, handsome in face and figure, with the courage of a lion, and true courtesy of the gentleman, "Old John Crab" as his friends loved to call him, was one of nature's noblemen.

In the ancient Park is the site of the building in which Robin Hood, the outlawed Earl of Huntingdon, was bled to death by the order or ignorance of his near relation Elizabeth de Stanton, then Prioress at Kirklees—In the Illustrated Sporting

and Dramatic news of August 11th, 1877 is an engraving of the gate house of Kirklees Priory, in which Robin Hood died, with the window from which he is said to have shot his last arrow to show where he would be buried. In the illustration John Crabtree is represented seated on the wall talking to another keeper; although small it is a capital likeness, showing his tall figure and long silvery beard. There is also in the same number a picture of the grave of Robin Hood, which is at the top of the park, over the brow of the hill. Truly the bold outlaw, or his historians must have shot with a long bow, and a strong one, for the arrow to have carried so far. But the real facts as far as I can judge, are, that although there seems little doubt that Robin Hood met his death, and was buried somewhere in Kirklees Park, yet the stones covering his reputed tomb have undoubtedly been moved at different times, and were seemingly placed more as a cenotaph to advise the traveller Robin Hood as dead and buried, rather than to mark the exact spot where his body lay.

About 1820 John Crabtree commenced as a mastiff breeder, having in 1818 or 1819 set some traps in the park for foxes. He was somewhat surprised and not a little puzzled in seeing securely caught one morning, a fine brindle mastiff bitch, broad in head, chest, and loin, small in ear, and long and low in body, with (in Crabtree's opinion) a dash of bull blood in her. How to get her out of the trap was the difficulty, but taking off his shot-belt he fastened it round her neck and then let her out, and led her up to the Hall for the inspection of the Sir George Armitage of that date. John said he asked what he was to do with her; the worthy baronet in true feudal style, evidently considering all found trespassing on

his estate by right should be forfeited to his use, said peremptorily enough (old John remarked to me) "Take her to the gun room, John, take her to the gun room, lock the door, and say nothing about her to anyone." This, to own the truth, John remarked, suited his own inclination; at the same time, not wishing to keep the dog, if he could trace that she belonged to anyone in the locality; he made a little enquiry, and ascertained that a mastiff answering the description had been seen the day before, passing through with some carts, ~~that~~ that had come out of Lancashire for teasels (*carduus fullen*<sup>um</sup>, *fullen* <sup>in it</sup>), which were at that time used for raising the nap on woollen cloth) and Crabtree had very little doubt but that she had come from one of the Lancashire Cloth Mills, places where the mastiff was kept in considerable numbers in past years, both for fighting among each other, and as watch dogs. No enquiry however was ever made after the bitch, and thus John Crabtree was started in mastiffs. In 1820 or 1821 he crossed this bitch which he caught in the trap and named Duchess, with Mr Holdsworth's Brindle Lion already mentioned, from this alliance came a litter, among which was Bet, who John Crabtree gave to a Mrs. Brewer, of the Three Nun's Public House, Kirklees. The quaint old sign still exists, and I have spent several happy hours under the roof of the little Inn at different times' not worshipping Bacchus by imbibing

"Inspiring bold John Barleycorn,"

but feeding Mnemosyne, hearing of many

"A touzie tyke, black, grim, and large;"

listening to old John Crabtree and James Thompson talking over their mastiffs, making notes, elucidating and compiling the pedigrees. A dog puppy of the same litter as Mrs. Brewer's Bet, Crabtree gave to Gibson of the Woodman Inn, Bradley, Yorkshire; Gibson being a sort of watcher for the

Kirklees keepers. In 1823 Crabtree mated Mrs. Brewer's Bet with Tiger, the property of Chas. Waterton, the naturalist, then living at Walton Hall, near Sandel.

This Tiger was procured in Ireland, he was a red fawn upstanding animal, cropped eared, and bob tailed, and standing over 34 inches at shoulder, according to Crabtree's own measuring, and in Crabtree's opinion he had much of the boarhound in his appearance, but he knew nothing of the dog's pedigree or antecedents, and it is very possible he was a descendant of some of the Great Danes, kept by Lord Altamont, and erroneously designated Irish Wolfhounds by some.

However from Waterton's Tiger and Mrs. Brewer's Bet among others was Venus, a fawn, who Crabtree sent to his brother Henry, who was then keeper for Sir E. Dodsworth, Bart., of Newland Park, near Normanton, Yorkshire. Another puppy, also a yellow fawn called Tiny, was kept by a Mrs. Scott.

Henry Crabtree's (or as she is sometimes styled Sir E. Dodsworth's) Venus was crossed with Lion, a fawn coloured dog, the property of the Wynn family of Nostal Priory. This Lion was as I have already mentioned of Commissioner Thompson's strain.

John Crabtree had a puppy back from this cross, and named it either Venus or Duchess, his memory would never serve him to remember which, but she was a fawn coloured animal. Mrs. Scott's Tiny (all yellow fawn without any white) was crossed with Gibson's Nero (a dog regularly used on the Kirklees estate for keeper's work) and from this cross John kept a puppy, known as Sir Geo. Armitage's Old Tiger, a

fawn with a white face. It is worthy of notice that this was a cross between uncle and niece, and produced a dog with the white face, although the parents and grandparents had been free from it.

In 1826 Dorah was whelped, being by Sir George Armitage's white faced Tiger out of Duchess alias Venus.

It will be seen by glancing at Dorahs pedigree, that she was inbred, especially to Holdsworth's Lion and Watertons Tiger, following the latter in colour being a deep red fawn.

Crabtree let Mr. J. W. Thompson have Dorah when the latter started breeding between 1830 and 1833, after that date Crabtree replenished his Kennel generally with puppies of Mr. Thompson's breeding, although in after years when the latter withdrew for a time, he bred sufficient to keep the strain from becoming extinct with him.

Strangely enough the last mastiff Crabtree had, was one I bred and gave to J. W. Thompson, at whose death it was purchased for Kirklees, and the last time I visited Kirklees, (1882) Old John being dead, the old dog was the only remaining link to remind the visitor of the numerous mastiffs that have made the Kirklees Woods and hollows resound with their bark. The dog was chained under a fine old oak tree in front of the Hall. The Housekeeper who answered our ring at the door, begged me not to go near the dog lest he should bite, but anxious to examine his mouth, relying on the noble temper of the breed, I fearlessly went up and patted him, although he could not have recollected me, being a mere puppy of some two months old when it left my kennel. He was a long bodied specimen with the white blaze up the face, but not quite up to my standard in head. It will be seen John Crabtree's personal efforts as a breeder were

displayed between 1820 and 1830, after which his strain was kept up and improved much by the talent and fancy of Mr. W. J. Thompson, who writing to me May 15th, 1873, remarked: "The Kirklees blood would never have been so well preserved or suited with crosses but for my own exertion, etc."

Again April 18th, 1873, Dorah and her sire Tiger were a cross from the Waterton blood, and they crossed with nothing only through my own interests ever since.

As a breeder, Crabtree had not the advantages of more recent times, no shows at which he could see better specimens than his own, or at least specimens superior in some points to what his own breed were; he had not the advantage of emulation, aroused by fellow competitors, whose critical eyes could detect and mention faults, no ideal standard to breed up to, beyond what his own judgment might suggest, and his successes depended on good natural judgment, and by taking advantage of obtaining a cross at any time when he saw a specimen that took his fancy. Holdsworth's Lion for head and general character, fortunately a pure bred dog on his sire's side at least, and Waterton's Tiger for size.

John Crabtree was no mere ignorant keeper, constantly associating with real gentry, who came to visit Kirklees during the shooting season, also fairly read in sporting matters, he understood what dogs were and should be as well as any man of his date. While Mr. Wychem was tenant at Kirklees, he had two Alpine mastiffs brought over to him in 1825 by the late Mr. Chas. Brandling from Switzerland. Thus Crabtree had an opportunity of comparing the Alpine with the



English mastiff, but was not at all impressed with the "big boned, loose jointed, badly made foreigners," as he used to term them.

In later years Crabtree was not roused to emulation either by Mr. Thompson or others winning with descendants of his dogs at shows as they sprung up. With to a certain extent limited means, he bred his mastiffs for keeper's work; muscular power and activity was his ideal, combined with a vast head, but such points as squareness of muzzle and pendulosity of lips, he had no idea of cultivating.

He seemed to have no idea of again resorting to the Trentham kennel for a cross, although he considered it was due to Ackroyd's Dan (who came from Trentham) that the breed was so much improved in head, in Bully and his descendants.

In later years the Kirklees mastiffs became somewhat small, and although short in head, and very small in ear, with great muscular development, and a high bred appearance, yet were somewhat too pointed in muzzle and weak in jaw, defects Crabtree admitted at once on seeing my Champion Empress, who he nevertheless said was not full enough in the skull to his liking. John Crabtree may justly be regarded rather as a sustainer or conservator of the English mastiff than as a restorer, talented or enthusiastic breeder. His idea was to keep and breed the pure mastiff on which he prided himself having no idea of crossing with the bulldog.

The late J. W. Thompson left the following anecdote of the Kirklees strain behind him in a brief M.S.: "The Kirklees mastiffs have always as a rule maintained their traditionary reputation for courage and gentleness. In years gone by

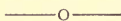
when the keepers had so often to contend against the nocturnal visits of determined and desperate gangs of poachers, these dogs proved themselves to be of the greatest service during the hard struggles for mastery, being trained to depend more upon their wrestling power and activity, than ferocity. Their gentleness and forbearance were equally characteristic, as an instance: The village children are often fond of rambling through the woods and meadows in spring and early summer, for the purpose of gathering childhood's flowers, and the keepers were sometimes under the necessity of putting a check upon these youthful trespassers during the breeding season, as they accidentally disturbed and destroyed numbers of pheasant and partridge nests. To give a more decided effect the services of one of the dogs named Tiger have often been required. Now one would suppose that a dog standing some 30 inches high, would be rather too formidable an antagonist to be set upon children, but such was his gentleness and sagacity, that Mr. Crabtree could send him alone at a distance of even half a mile, and long ere he could arrive personally on the spot, Tiger would have gathered the whole of these young trespassers into the corner of a field without the slightest injury to any, quietly squatting himself down in front of his prisoners and waiting the arrival of Mr. Crabtree, but should any attempt to escape, his watchful eye would soon detect the breach, and by an admonitory growl and gentle push with his fore paws bar the passage. This is not a solitary instance of their instinctive acuteness, and I could give others.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### TYPE OF THE ENGLISH MASTIFF ABOUT 1820.

The deep mouth'd mastiff bays the troubled night.

*Kirk White, Clifton Grove.*



IN 1820 "The Sportsman's Cabinet," and "The Sportsman's Repository" were both published, and in them is given a plate of a mastiff chained on a wood wharf, on the banks of the Thames; it was engraved by J. Scott from a drawing or painting by P. Reinagle, A.R.A. I endeavoured to trace out the original picture or sketch through the Rev. Hichens, (owner and breeder of some good mastiffs) who kindly interested himself in the matter, but he was unable to do so. There is a very rough and inferior copy of this plate in Mr. Vero Shaw's Book of the Dog, part ii., page 45, and in page 42 a slight mention is made of the engraving.

Reinagle excelled as a canine painter, and the engravings in the Sportsman's Cabinet and Repository are a treat to any lover of the dog. The head of the mastiff is remarkably fine, the dog has also the true mastiff carriage, and there are few specimens superior to it in character at the present day. The dog had the characteristic white on the face, neck, legs, and stern; there is a slight roughness about the end of the stern, not unfrequent in the mastiff from 1750 to 1850, due perhaps to an infusion of Alpine mastiff blood.

In 1824 Sir E. Landseer (then aged 22) painted "The Angler's Guard," being the figure of a mastiff and greyhound;

this painting was lithographed by W. P. Sherlock in 1828. The original picture was presented to the nation by J. Sheepshanks in 1857.

In Captain Thos. Brown's work *Biographical Sketches and Authentic Anecdotes of Dogs*, published in 1829, is a cut of a mastiff engraved by Austin, from a sketch by Capt. T. Brown. The same is also figured in *The Field, Book of Sports and Pastimes of the British Islands*, published 1833. The head in this dog is very typical, the stern is carried over the back, the same as in nearly all Bewicks, from which we may gather that the downward carriage of the tail was a point introduced subsequent to 1830.

In "A History of British Quadrupeds," by Thos. Bell, F. R.S.F.L.S., etc., published 1837, is figured a mastiff, drawn and engraved by Dicks and Vasley. In this specimen the white on the face, neck, paws, and end of stern is again shown; the stern is also slightly rough at the end, but has more of the downward carriage; this dog is long and low, slightly deficient in depth of chest, lips very pendulous, a characteristic that modern breeders and judges have lost sight of, some even regarding it as derived from the hound, and condemn it in consequence, but this is a mistake, in fact a piece of ignorance; the Asiatic mastiff has it, and these old pictures of the English mastiff exhibiting dogs perfectly free from any trace of houndiness, show that the English mastiff (previous to the introduction of the tighter skinned Boarhound blood) had it.

In the hound the lips of the lower jaw hang down at the corners of the mouth, and there is more or less a fold of loose skin that falls from immediately behind the eye, to the corner or end of the mouth, which causes the deep hanging flews, so termed from fluod, to flow, because this fold of skin acting

as a canal causes a certain amount of moisture or slavering, always to be present in dogs in which this peculiarity of the true hound is strongly marked, as in the bloodhound; the mastiff should be quite free from anything of the sort. In the true mastiff, also in the bulldog, the portion of the lip that covers the cynodonts should be very pendulous, the upper lip falling forward and hiding the lower lip, and any appearance of the inner hairless skin or true lips, while the corners of the mouth (which in the hound hang, showing the indented hairless inner lip, forming the flew) should in the mastiff group be puckered up, giving a pouting appearance, as if the animal had a gum boil or swollen face.

I give precedence to this homely sort of language because it is comprehensive, and all my readers will more readily understand it, and it has the advantage of being English, although it may perhaps call forth a sneer from those who would use dog-latin terms, the radical meanings of which they often could not define themselves. But to describe more technically, while the lips should be deeply pendulous the zygomatic muscles in the mastiff should be stronger and less relaxed than in the hound, causing the corners of the mouth to be more confined.

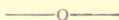
The mastiff was still constantly to be found at the homes of the farmer and English gentleman about 1800. We see this in Washington Irving's description of Ready Money Jack Tibbets Farm House in Bracebridge Hall, published 1824. "The fat superannuated mastiff lay in the sunshine at the door," and Fenimore Cooper writing about 1830, mentions the mastiff in *The Pioneers*.

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE ALPINE MASTIFF.

Hark ! Alpine mastiffs at the convent gate  
Summons the brethren from their slumb'ring state,  
Attended by the pious monks they tread  
The frozen paths, if but to find the dead ;  
So pass the lives of Bernard's dogs 'till years  
Behold them buried 'midst their master's tears.

*M. B. Wynn.*



BEFORE further tracing the history of our English mastiff through the noted resuscitators, it will be advisable to make a slight disquisition in reference to the old Alpine mastiff, which was one of the crosses not unfrequently introduced into the mastiff about 1835 and probably previously, and as this breed differed considerably from even the smooth coated modern St. Bernard, it will be as well to give such particulars as will reveal their type, and account for the influence they exercised on our mastiffs.

I have pointed out that the Alpine dog whether termed mastiff or St. Bernard, was seemingly unknown to Camden, and therefore conclude the breed will not have been imported into England until subsequent to 1600, and perhaps not until the 19th century even.

Stonehenge in The Dogs of the British Isles, under the St. Bernard, states that the portrait of Bernard de Menthon (who was a Savoyard) is still in existence, and that his dog is depicted on the same panel, and that the dog appears to have been a bloodhound ; but as the benevolent founder of



the Hospice flourished about 960, and died in 1008, aged 85, I cannot think the painting can have been taken from life, however it shows that the bloodhound (probably selected from its keen sense of smell) was one of the earliest varieties kept at the convent.

Subsequent to this a dog more nearly approaching the Spaniel type occupied the convent kennels, and was probably identical with the Italian wolfdog, used by the shepherds to defend their flocks in the mountains of Abruzzo. The instinct of finding sheep and travellers buried beneath the snow is seen in the Scotch colley, and sheepdogs generally, and it is probable that the instinct for searching for travellers buried beneath the snow in the Alps was in the St. Bernard, derived from these white, long haired animals, and the modern rough St. Bernard has probably a large percentage of their blood, mixed with that of the smooth mastiff of the Alps. About 1820 the old rough variety almost died out through some epidemic.

Youatt writing of this variety, calls it the Alpine Spaniel, stating it to be peculiar to the Alps and the district between Switzerland and Savoy. Col. H. Smith states that he had made drawings of several, which were all white, with black or fulvous spots, and head and ears resembling the Spaniel in type. Capt. T. Brown in his work gives a cut of one of these Alpine dogs, representing a large sort of Spaniel. Martin, whose work (now very scarce) was published in 1845, rightly classes these dogs as belonging to the Calabrian variety.

One characteristic, which has long been a subject of dispute, namely the dewclaw, and is common to all the varieties of sheepdog inhabiting mountainous districts, clearly points the

derivation of the St. Bernard from a sheepdog ancestor, and this rudimentary claw has been transmitted through the St. Bernard to the English mastiff, and is generally accompanied with coarser bone, a longer coat, and more pointed or sheep-dog type of head, and although admissible, as there is no use disqualifying a dog otherwise good because he shows this mongrel characteristic, yet they generally disappear with careful breeding.

We also find another breed closely resembling the Spanish mastiff existing in the Alps, and owing to the similarity in type, there is every reason for believing the old Alpine mastiff was identical with the Alan, and probably derived from Spain. Col. H. Smith mentions this second closer and shorter haired variety, and gives a coloured plate of one of them.

This dog, named Bass, belonged to Sir Thomas Dick Lauder, having been brought from Great St. Bernard in 1837, and his portrait was taken by Stewart between that year and June, 1839. The coloured plate, no. 6, shows an animal agreeing in nearly every particular with the Spanish mastiff I saw at Bill Georges, about 1863, except the colour of the patches on the head and ears, which are tan instead of black, otherwise both were nearly all white in colour, the head is massive, muzzle blunt and truncated, lips pendulous, ears medium sized and pendulous, barrel well rounded, limbs very ponderous, stern carried up. The dog resembles a vast white mastiff, with stop well defined, but somewhat longer in head than the English variety should be.

Richardson, who wrote about 1847, mentions that he had been at considerable trouble to ascertain the true type of the St. Bernard or Alpine mastiff, and was impressed with the

idea that the original breed was a large and powerful mastiff, short coated, deep jowled, and fawn coloured.

In 1815 Thomas Landseer etched an Alpine mastiff, which was brought over to Leasowe Castle that year; the original drawing belonged to J. S. Morgan, Esq.

In 1820 Sir E. Landseer drew his noted picture "Alpine Mastiffs Reanimating a Traveller." The original picture belonged to S. Addington Esq., and John Landseer engraved it in 1831. The male specimen has a thoroughly characteristic mastiff head, being broad and short, and the muzzle blunt, it has the white blaze up the face, and the ears are small and carried half-erect.

In 1825 Sir E. Landseer made a drawing of an Alpine mastiff, which was engraved the same year by Thomas Landseer, and a plate of it was given in "The Annals of Sporting."

It is worthy of remark that the Alpine mastiffs drawn by Sir E. Landseer are generally so termed.

In 1820 Sir E. Landseer made a drawing of a St. Bernard dog, of which there is a woodcut made by Thompson the same year. Landseer also drew some St. Bernard dogs, which were engraved in 1829 by W. R. Smith for a set of Roger's Italy, although the complete edition of that poem was not published until 1836.

Between 1835 and 1845 an engraving was issued from a portrait by Landseer of a smooth coated Alpine mastiff, standing 31 inches at shoulder, and measuring 68 inches from nose to tail, and of a tawny red colour, this is important, as it records the size of the Alpine mastiff at that date.

In 1829 a vast light brindle dog of the old Alpine mastiff breed, named L'Ami, was brought from the convent of Great St. Bernard, and exhibited in London and Liverpool as the largest dog in England. Clarke of Holborn (himself a great lover of dogs) made a splendid coloured lithograph of this dog's head; these are now very scarce, the one I saw belonged to my late friend J. W. Thompson, and Lieut. Col. Garnier, R.E., made a copy from another, from which were taken some photos, some of which, together with the negative, eventually fell into my possession, but in these photos, owing to the indifferent shading, the dog appears a very dark brindle, whereas the lithograph shows him to have been very light, the ground colour being of a light yellow fawn, otherwise the photograph is a very accurate copy of the original lithograph. L'Ami had the ears cropped close to the head, which was remarkably large, and skull round, rather than flat, muzzle very short, broad, and blunt, the lips pendulous, the flews pronounced, and heavier than they should be.

I have already mentioned Captain Brown, who in his work published in 1829, represents the St. Bernard of the Spaniel type, and have also mentioned the Alpine mastiffs given by Col. H. Smith, drawn about 1838. Between that year and 1840, Conchez, alias Turk, a reputed Alpine mastiff, was brought over from Italy, he was a red smut, and first owned by Geo. White of Knightsbridge, and subsequently by Captain Waldegrave, an elder but illegitimate brother to the Lord Waldegrave of that date, into whose possession Couches subsequently fell; and it was then a Sunday morning amusement among certain noble patrons of dog fighting who believed less in the Homilies of St. Chrysostom which inform us,

*"Canis similis est voluptas; si pellas fugit; si nutrias permanet."*  
(Hom. iii. Ad Antioca) than in Dr. Watts' maxim

"Let dogs delight to bark and bite."

for they delighted to pit other dogs against the redoubtable Couchez, who although often much smaller than his antagonists, was always victorious.

The measurements of this short muzzled, broad skulled champion were: height about 30 inches, weight 130 lbs.

Couchez as a fighting dog was simply (to use the language of Shakespeare) unmatchable. I have some photos of him from a copy of an old oil painting, and from his photo, colour, and other characteristics, I am inclined to believe that he had a cross of the Spanish bulldog in him; however his blood enters into most mastiffs of the present day, as he was the second cross Mr. Lukey made as we shall see further on.

In 1847 Richardson published his book on the dog, and gives an illustration of an Alpine mastiff, the property of a Mr. W. Flood. This was seemingly a very fine coated animal, the stern being fine, tapering, and free from any rough hair, the ears are rather large and heavy, the forehead is full and broad. This woodcut is valuable evidence, as it shows there was little difference between some of the old Alpine mastiffs and the English breed, except the greater size in some specimens.

Some years ago now, noticing what I thought to be a very fine English mastiff bitch in a yard, I asked about her parentage and breeding, and was rather surprised to hear she was an Alpine mastiff, for I thought the breed was quite extinct; her head was remarkably short and grand, her size and bone might have told me that she had Alpine blood,

and she had the white blaze up the face; I was informed that she would never breed, otherwise should have tried to have purchased her.

Jesse writing in 1846, states that the Alpine mastiffs were at that date generally of a milk white or tabby colour, and gives a very fair illustration of the breed, drawn by W. R. Smith.

About 1840 Mr. Lukey owned a specimen named Lion, which came from the convent, and his ears had been cropped to prevent the chance of their getting frost-bitten. I have a photograph of this dog, taken from a drawing, and a friend of mine has a coloured sketch of him, presented to her by Mrs. Lukey. The dog's muzzle was apparently very short and blunt, forehead broad, and whole head generally short and full, and the eye too full.

An old writer says: "I have seen several specimens of the noble Alpine breed; their size equal to that of the largest mastiffs, the muzzle deep, and ears pendulous, fur rather long and wiry, the eye full and expressive, and form of body and limbs showing great strength. I have now stated sufficient to show that between 1800 and 1850 there were repeatedly brought from the monastery of St. Bernard and the Alps, thoroughly typical specimens of the mastiff, and also crosses between this Alpine mastiff and the rough or sheepdog variety. Our English mastiff has been more or less alloyed with the blood of these two varieties, producing greater size, coarser and more porous bone, accompanied often with inferior loins and general muscular development. The dewclaw, as also sometimes the sheepdog or wedge-shaped type of head being introduced through the cross.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE GREAT BREEDERS OF THE MODERN MASTIFF.

Know thou, O stranger to the fame  
Of this much lov'd, much honour'd name?  
For none that knew him need be told  
A warmer heart death ne'er made cold.

*R. Burns.*

—O—

JAMES WIGGLESWORTH THOMPSON of St. Ann's, Southowram, Yorkshire, commenced breeding mastiffs between 1830 and 1832, as near as can now be ascertained. According to his own statement he was born in 1818, but those who knew him intimately state it was several years previous; he died April 15th, 1875. He had a weakness to try to conceal his age, but was constantly unintentionally revealing in conversation cognizance of events which showed that he was older than he wished people to think. This reservation on his part as to his exact age, was the cause of rather shrouding the dates of his earlier operations in mastiff breeding in obscurity.

However he left it on record that "he was quite a lad," only about 14 years of age, and then living with his widowed mother, when he first started keeping mastiffs, procuring "Juno" from seeing an advertisement of Bill Georges, and it is certain that this Juno was the first mastiff he ever owned. He wrote May 19th, 1873, that "Juno was bought from Bill George by my brother; she was one of the finest bitches I ever saw, long bodied and very massive, with a very long tail, was brindle in colour, and rather rugged in coat." Her

pedigree and antecedents were unknown to Mr. Thompson, who mated her with a dog named Tiger, belonging to a Captain Fenton, and from the alliance obtained a puppy he named "Hector," who he stated was the grandest headed specimen he ever bred.

It was singular enough that Mr. Thompson should procure Hector's dam from Bill George, and then give their lineal descendant Tiger (so noted for his grand head) to Bill George, but Mr. Thompson remarked that George had always behaved very straightforwardly in all his dealings with him, (the character he seems to have obtained from all who dealt with him) and not caring to keep Tiger himself, the dog being somewhat crippled and crooked in his legs, through having fallen into a tan pit, and getting nearly drowned as a puppy, he made George a present of him.

Soon after purchasing "Juno," Mr. Thompson procured Dorah from John Crabtree, she was born in 1826 for certain, but was then getting aged; he mated her also with Tiger, belonging to a Captain Fenton, then quartered in Halifax for a short time. This Tiger was a fawn, with very black ears, and a most typical animal according to the account of Mr. Thompson, who writing to Bill George October 19th, 1870, (being a reply to the first application Bill George had ever made to him for the pedigree of Tiger, so little were pedigrees thought of or required until I made a stir into such particulars with Mr. Hambury, I having written to George to ask how the dog was bred) stated that "Captain Fenton's dog Tiger was one of the largest and finest coated he ever saw."

This Tiger of Captain Fenton's had full and peculiar eyes, which I elicited quite accidentally one day about 1874, when

looking through my kennel with Mr. Thompson, and coming to Branch, bred by him, but then my property, he having pressed me to accept the splendid but somewhat small animal, I asked him to what dog he attributed her full eyes to have been derived from; after thinking a few seconds, he replied that he could trace them back to Fenton's Tiger, who had the same peculiar look. The pedigree and breed of that dog Mr. Thompson knew nothing about, never having troubled to enquire at the time.

I would here wish to point out, as it shows the incorrectness of the idea some have, that the English mastiff has been so much improved by cultivation by Mr. Lukey and subsequent breeders, that Mr. Thompson himself (who bred Cautley's Quaker, who beat anything Mr. Lukey could bring against him, and who obtained the sobriquet of "The Champion of England," also Bill George's Tiger, notably the best headed dog of his day before the public, and the sire of Bamford's Wolf, whose head perhaps has never been surpassed, if equalled) considered "Hector," by Captain Fenton's Tiger, the grandest headed dog that he had ever bred, and also one of the largest.

The English mastiff has not been so much improved as some people ignorantly think, it has simply been resuscitated, and in some instances from very doubtful blood, as I purpose showing. For several reasons I have tried to trace Captain Fenton out, but have failed hitherto, and fear he must have been dead long since, as it must have been between 1830 and 1833 that he was at Halifax.

One thing that fixes the date of Mr. Thompson's commencement nearer to 1830 than 1833, is the fact that he had a litter

out of Dorah, (born 1826) by Hector, the son of Captain Fenton's Tiger, and Juno from Bill Georges. Subsequently to this Mr. Thompson purchased Cymba, a fawn mastiff, from some gentleman in Surrey, but he never asked for her pedigree. In a letter dated May 19th, 1873, he states: "Cymba I bought from a gentleman who lived near London, she was a large bitch with a bullet head, small ears, smooth coated, and fawn coloured." Writing also July 24th, 1873, he stated: "Cymba came from some part of Surrey, and her owner's name Wickens, a perfect stranger to me, but I believe an ardent fancier; Cymba stood 26 inches."

On the advice of Mr. Statham, V.S. of Derby, (who was at that time a breeder of Mr. Edge's noted strain of Strelly pointers) Mr. Thompson sent Dorah to Sir Robert Wilmot's fawn mastiff named Lion, according to Mr. Statham's account, the finest mastiff he had ever seen, and a dog of great size. Mr. Thompson gave John Crabtree a puppy out of this litter which was named Bess. From Dorah and Captain Fenton's Tiger came Lion, kept at Arthrington Hall, Yorkshire, and from that dog out of Cymba came Thornton's Juno.

All these mastiffs were bred previous to 1849, in which year Mr. Thompson went to see for the first time, the kennel of his great rival, Mr. Lukey, then at Morden, and there saw Nero, Nelson, Boxer, Lion, Bruce 1st, and between fifteen and twenty female specimens. Mr. Thompson then selected and purchased a dark brindle puppy, which he named Bruce, being one of the same litter as Mr. Lukey's blue brindle Bruce ii. Mr. Thompson returned this dog to Mr. Lukey when about twelve months old, not being satisfied with him, and having bred from him at ten months he informed me.

It is therefore evident that Dr. Ellis's Lion, son of this Bruce and Mr. Thompson's Juno, was bred in 1850 or 1851.

In 1856 Mr. Thompson sent an agent to inspect the dogs at Lyme Hall. In his short Essay he says: "Opinions are so conflicting in reference to the Lyme Hall mastiffs, that in 1856 I purposely sent a man to see this proverbial kennel, and his report was that they were of the true boarhound type, of a red colour, having no similitude to Mr. Lukey's fine old strain. About 1840, writes a friend and breeder of good repute, I personally visited Lyme Hall for the purpose of testing the ubiquitous reputation this breed had obtained, and found them a myth, in fact nothing more than a few dogs of the boarhound type, and of a rufus colour."

Again writing March 25th, 1873, Mr. Thompson remarked: "I agree with Mr. Lukey and others that the Lyme Hall breed is a myth; I sent a man more than 15 years ago purposely to see their stock, and they had then nothing but a large high standing greyhound looking dog of a red or rufus colour, with rather a thick bushy stern. Mr. Lukey called personally some thirty years ago, and he hands me by letter, the same description of the dogs as my man gave me." Mr. Thompson further wrote May 15th, 1873: "So many lies are told about the Lyme Hall breed, that I have no faith whatever in any assertion. When you find men basely asserting they are of the Lyme Hall breed, and you can clearly prove such tales to be mere invention, you lose confidence; several instances have come under my notice for years back, indeed you may rely that Lyme Hall mastiffs are a traditionary myth."

About 1840, Col. H. Smith writing for the Naturalist's Library, on the Dog, vol. x., followed Caius by denominating the mastiff group as *canes urcani*, and gives a cut of a skull, showing the head of a mastiff with a considerably undershot jaw. He points out, that of all domestic dogs, it is a group marked with characteristics of a distinct origin; noting the arch of their skulls, and structure of lower jaw, he also mentions their semi-erect ears, their thick neck, and short muzzle.

In 1845 W. C. L. Martin issued his work on the dog, in which there is a most typical cut of the true English mastiff, the carriage of the dog is most characteristic, the head is simply superb, muzzle broad and short, lips very pendulous, forehead broad, stop very deep, cheeks well developed, the ears however are somewhat large, but not houndy, the stern is also somewhat rough. In this work of Martin's there is the cut of the skull of a mastiff, and the specimen from which it was drawn (which would be previous to 1845) was plainly very much undershot, which furnishes additional proof that the English mastiff of that date was so. In page 12 of the 1859 edition of *Stonehenge on the Dog*, is figured the skull of a mastiff, which although smaller is seemingly a copy from the cut in Martin's work.



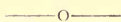
## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE GREAT BREEDERS—MR. LUKEY.

“It is not a bark, loud, open, and free”

“As an honest old watch-dog’s bark should be.”

*Ingoldsby Legends.* “*The Witches’ Frolic.*”



I MUST now ask my readers to retrace a few years with me, in order to follow the career of the more noted, but not greater breeder, Mr. Thompson’s contemporary, Mr. T. H. V. Lukey of Wimbledon Park and Morden, Surrey, and subsequently for many years of Locksbottom, Kent. Mr. Lukey was the son of a Kentish Squire, and was born in 1804, and died August 18th, 1882. As a young man he went into the Coal trade, having his place of business in Milford Lane, London, and was from his youth fond of dogs, being a breeder and fancier of the King Charles’ Spaniels, which brought him into contact with most of the better class of the London Dog Dealers of that date, among them Bill George, George White of Knightsbridge, and Frank Redmond of the Swiss Cottage.

I mention these particulars in order to show that Mr. Lukey was no novice in dogs when he commenced keeping mastiffs in 1835, in the following manner he informed me :

Walking along the Serpentine, in London, one morning, he noticed a magnificent black mastiff, accompanied by a man-servant in livery, and enquiring whose dog it was, he learnt that it belonged to the Marquis of Hertford, and that its name was “Pluto.” Mr. Lukey thereupon thought he should like such a dog, and calling upon the Marquis, he asked permission to

breed from the dog; his lordship remarked that before granting any such request, he must see the female Mr. Lukey proposed mating with his dog, whereupon the future great mastiff breeder had to confess that he had no such animal then, but meant to procure one, if the Marquis would grant his request; his lordship laughingly dismissed him, saying that he liked his impudence, but if he thought well to bring a bitch, if she met his approbation, he should mate her with Pluto. On the strength of this Mr. Lukey employed George White of Knightsbridge to procure as good a bitch as money could secure, and White obtained a brindle with cropped ears and tail, for which Mr. Lukey gave him £40, with the condition White was to have a puppy some time; this animal was of foreign blood, being one of the old Alpine breed, her ears having been cropped to prevent their getting frost-bitten. On Mr. Lukey presenting her to the Marquis for inspection, his lordship gibingly asked if he had stolen her, owing to her mutilated appearance, but finally gave his consent to Mr. Lukey's breeding from Pluto with this bob-tailed specimen, on the consideration that he was to have a puppy, which Mr. Lukey did in due course, the result being only two brindle bitch puppies, one of which he offered to the Marquis, who declined it, as there were so few, saying he should only have cared for a dog puppy; Mr. Lukey then handed the puppy over to White according to agreement; White sold her to someone in Scotland, and she was accidentally drowned in either the Fryth of Forth or Clyde, in her journey from London to her Scotch purchaser. The other puppy Mr. Lukey kept, and a friend from Scotland being on a visit to him at the time, they chose the name of "Yarrow" for her.

Mr. Lukey resold the mother to George White for the same sum he had given for her, namely £40.

Thus was Mr. Lukey started as a mastiff fancier. The next specimen he owned was a dog called Lion, imported from the convent of Mt. St. Bernard. Mrs. Lukey presented a varnished water colour life-sized portrait of this dog to my friend Miss Walker; it shows a fawn with ears cropped nearly to the roots, the skull is very full, and jowl deep.

In due course Mr. Lukey crossed Yarrow with the smooth Alpine mastiff Couchez, alias Turk, whom I have previously mentioned, and at that time in possession of George White, but subsequently Lord Waldegrave's property.

I have given these particulars thus fully, as in the 1859 edition of *Stonehenge*, there is an incorrect account of the order of crossing, which is repeated in the 1872 edition of the *Dogs of the British Isles*, by *Stonehenge*.

The note signed T. L. in *Stonehenge* (1859 edition) states that the foundation bob-tailed bitch came from the Duke of Devonshire's stud; this is quite possible, as several of the Alpine mastiffs were kept at Chatsworth in years gone by.

Whether the account was garbled by Mr. Lukey purposely, or accidentally, or made up from notes supplied to the editor, and thus confused, I am not able to say, but the incorrectness of it is patent, when it states Pluto and Turk were the only crosses Mr. Lukey made use of; entirely ignoring the element of "The brindle dog kept by White, who was mated with Yarrow, and from which cross came the mother of Lukey's Bruce ii." Finding from Mr. Thompson's account, that there must be some error, I investigated the matter fully, and found that Mr. Lukey had in 1849 told Mr. Thompson exactly the same particulars as he told me the first time I met him.

I well remember the kind hearted, generous old fancier, with his short burly figure, so thoroughly English, proposing a short walk across the common, taking his dogs with him ; he insisted on our calling at a posting house, and much to my horror ordered a gallon of beer ; I was quite young at the time, and not accustomed to imbibing any quantity of liquor, but he would have my quart flagon filled. I asked him numerous questions about the pedigrees of his dogs, and finding he was somewhat confused, took pencil and paper, and made notes, whereupon (in somewhat an uneasy manner I thought) he asked if I was going to write a book about it ? He kept pressing me to drink the beer, which I had no intention of doing, and watching my opportunity, when his back was turned, I emptied my flagon into his, a boyish and not very manly expedient perhaps, but the result was satisfactory to both parties, as I kept my head clear, and he quaffed the lot with the greatest relish seemingly, and no inconvenience or alteration, beyond that it caused him to be more voluble and communicative. I mention these particulars for a two-fold reason, first to take the opportunity should these pages ever fall into the hands of a youthful fancier, to show him the folly, and want of manhood really, in not refusing flatly to imbibe more than he is accustomed to. In thorough but mistaken good nature many old fanciers press a youngster or fresh acquaintance to partake freely, the result unhappily being that many men get led into bad habits, and their moral conduct and self respect ruined through their "acquaintance with the fancy" as it is termed, but should be more correctly "by their acquaintances in the fancy." On the part of everyone, it is only courtesy to offer one's guest, and a stranger, the best refreshment one's means admit of,

but it is not really either gentlemanly or kind to press liquor. While on the part of the youthful fancier or stranger, it shows a decided want of manhood and a want of that intuitive self-respect which every real gentleman possesses, when they are led or persuaded through company to partake of more than their head will carry, or retain all their faculties.

Whenever any man enters into a public fancy of this kind, either dogs, horses, poultry, or even cattle, he will be subject to temptations, and it remains for him to strike out his own line; at the same time for those who fall into excess continually, I can only express my utmost disgust, as well as pity, for after twenty years experience as a mastiff breeder, exhibitor, and a public judge, I must say it is a fancier's own fault if he lets his hobby lead him astray or into bad company. It is the men who lower the fancy, not the fancy which necessarily lowers the man. In these remarks I am not writing a temperance lecture merely, nor do I believe (like some fanatical philanthropists or reclaimed drunkards) in total abstinence, or see the necessity or advantage of it; my object is to vindicate the fancy, and elevate it in my own way as far as lies in my power, how far or otherwise, others may coincide with my views.

But to return to my subject, I found that Mr. Lukey had written April 23rd, 1851, as follows to Mr. Thompson (who had complained of the coarseness of the coat in a puppy he had purchased from Mr. Lukey.)

“With regard to any cross of Newfoundland, I can positively assure you that I never under any circumstance, bred from a rough coated dog; I have no doubt but he will shed brindle, but should he prove black, it is easily accounted

“for; the pup’s mother was by my Nero, (the dog with a  
 “broken leg, since dead) out of my Countess, a fawn, broad  
 “chested bitch, rather heavy, and her father was Bruce.  
 “Nero’s mother was got by the Marquis of Hertford’s Pluto,  
 “a better bred or larger dog I have never seen, or one  
 “showing more character; he was so great a favourite with  
 “the Marquis that he always travelled with him, and was  
 “shot by the Arch Duke John of Austria’s keeper, a strong  
 “but certainly not rough coated one, the pup himself was  
 “got by my Young Bruce, (own brother to the dog you had).”  
 Signed T. H. V. Lukey. To J. W. Thompson.

I may point out that Nero, (the broken legged dog) whose  
 grandsire was Pluto, as Mr. Lukey states in this letter, was  
 full brother and same litter as Bruce 1st. by Couchez, and  
 after reading this letter I wrote to Mr. Lukey for a correct  
 version; he replied June 23rd, 1873: “My Dear Sir, Countess  
 “cost £40, bought of White of Knightsbridge, she had only  
 “two bitch puppies by Pluto: I sold Countess back to White  
 “for £40, and he sent her into Scotland for the purpose of  
 “giving height and power to the degenerated Scotch deer-  
 “hound. It was the old Duke of Gordon’s nephew who  
 “bought her.” Signed T. H. V. Lukey.

I wrote to Mr. Lukey again on the subject, and his reply  
 dated 28th June, 1873: “My Dear Sir, Yarrow was from  
 “Countess, by Pluto, Bruce 1st. by Couchez, out of Yarrow,  
 “he was at that time the property of George White, who sold  
 “him to Capt. Waldegrave, at whose death he came into  
 “possession of his brother, the Earl, who married his brother’s  
 “widow, the daughter of Braham, the singer. Bruce 2nd  
 “was by him, out of a bitch bred from Yarrow, by a brindle



“dog, belonging at that time to White. I bred two puppies  
“from Ansdale’s dog, a reputed Lyme Hall, but they both  
“died without issue.” Signed T. H. V. Lukey.

Again writing July 5th, 1873, he stated: “The only dogs  
“I have ever bred from were; 1st Pluto, 2nd Couchez, 3rd  
“Garnier’s dog, 4th King, 5th Bruin.” T. H. V. Lukey.  
In this letter he overlooks having crossed with White’s brindle  
dog, also having bred from Ansdale’s Leo.

In the 1859 edition of *Stonehenge*, in the footnote signed  
T. L., there is another statement altogether unreconcilable  
with the correct pedigree of Wallace; it is that his grandsire’s  
name was also Wallace, this is plainly another misstatement  
of Mr. Lukey’s, unless, as is possible, an error crept in  
through the printers omitting the “great” before the word  
grandsire.

In the 1872 edition of the *Dogs of the British Isles*, there  
is an absurd error in page 145, making Countess appear the  
daughter of Mr. Bruce’s Duchess, whereas it should read,  
“By Bruce, out of Duchess.”

These inaccuracies are easily accounted for, when it is  
known that Mr. Lukey never kept any written memoranda of  
his breeding operations.

Mr. Thompson in his short essay on the mastiff wrote:  
“For establishing the true mastiff character, for grandeur of  
“head, and massiveness of form, no breeder has surpassed  
“Mr. Lukey, few carve out for themselves a position of any  
“ordinary merit as breeders, Mr. Lukey was an exception,  
“he displayed consummate foresight and skill in purchasing  
“from Mr. White the brindle bitch, and putting her to the  
“Marquis of Hertford’s Pluto, a finer and more splendid

“mastiff Mr. Lukey told me he had never seen.” This is standing testimony that the mastiff has not been so much improved as some people have thought. Here we see Mr. Lukey himself stating he never saw a finer specimen than the dog he commenced breeding from. Again Mr. Thompson wrote: “Mr. Lukey told me in 1851 the Marquis of Hertford’s “Pluto was black, and was the largest and best mastiff in all “points he ever saw. I believe I am justified in saying that “Mr. Lukey was indebted in a great measure to this dog in “producing his fine breed, Pluto being the sire of Yarrow, “the dam of Bruce 1st, he was also grandsire of his splendid “dog Nero.”

I have now given sufficient evidence to show that somehow the account in Stonehenge is not quite accurate. However, we may gather that the Marquis of Hertford’s Pluto was a dog of vast size, hardish, or as Mr. Lukey phrased it “strong” coat, and black in colour; nothing is known of his nationality, but from his vast size, colour, and hard coat, with a tendency to throw roughish coated descendants, resembling the Newfoundland somewhat in character, I should suspect that he had a large percentage of Asiatic or Thibetian blood in him, and there is little doubt that he was not a pure English mastiff. However, he was crossed with Countess, an Alpine mastiff, selected for her size and height to resuscitate the size of the deerhound; while Couchez was also foreign blood, and a comparatively small dog, standing hardly 30 inches, and weighing not more than 130 lbs.

Thus the foundations of Mr. Lukey’s kennel were principally Alpine or foreign mastiffs, and not the true old English breed either in blood or type, being larger, coarser in bone, and not so muscular as the British variety.

Mr. Lukey had been breeding for nearly fifteen years, and had inspected the Lyme Hall kennel, when Mr. Thompson visited him in 1849 for the first time; the latter wrote: "Though but a lad, was an ardent and enthusiastic admirer of this noble animal, I thought no breeder could carry out the object of his ambition with a greater probability of success than by crossing my own finer toned down kennel (although equally as high bred) with his majestic strain, and the result proved the correctness of my judgment, Countess (the dam of Governor) being a direct descendant from this cross."

Writing to me April 28th, 1873, Mr. Thompson stated: "Mr. Lukey's former stud were much more massive and coarser than mine, and perhaps more character as far as magnitude went; he has often written to me to say what beautiful puppies the bitch I sent him threw with his Bruce."

I may here point out that Mr. Lukey's old strain had vast size and a coarse coat, points probably inherited from their foreign ancestry. His Bruce 1st, although a large dog, and deep bodied, like many of his others was deficient in muscle. Mr. Thompson allowed me to copy a letter Mr. Lukey wrote to him, dated Morden, May 11th, 1851, which shows the vast size of Mr. Lukey's strain, and his appreciation of a short, good head; it ran: "If you have a square, short headed bitch puppy, I should very much like to have her; I like the colour of the bitch Lady. I think when in good condition the blue brindles are very handsome, but a massive head covers many other defects with me. I put the tape round Bruce's head before the ears, with the tape tight it marks 27 inches." T. H. V. Lukey. To J. W. Thompson.

The size of Mr. Lukey's old strain may be gathered from the following measurements :

Wallace stood 33 inches at shoulder, girthed 50 inches, and weighed 172 lbs; Nelson at twelve months old stood 33 inches, and weighed 158 lbs; Bruce 1st stood 31 inches, girthed 48 inches, and weighed 160 lbs; Bell, a broad muzzled muscular bitch with half erect ears, who died in 1857, weighed 143 lbs. Mr. Thompson in a letter remarked: "I had a son of old Bruce 73 inches in length." Bruce 2nd in August, 1850, stood 31 inches, girthing 41, and in May, 1856, measured 27 inches round the head; Nelson, a dark brindle Mr. Lukey had, in October, 1861, stood 33 inches, and weighed 158 lbs.

I may here point out that these weights and heights show that in proportion to their stature, many of Mr. Lukey's old breed were sadly deficient in weight, owing to want of muscle, broad backs, well formed loins, and good hind quarters, their chest measurements being very good.

Mr. Lukey's Bruce 1st was a dark brindle with almost black head, and a white streak up his face; Mr. Lukey had a splendid oil painting of his head, by Harrison Weir, an artist whose talent and works, justly high as they are estimated by some, are yet not sufficiently appreciated by the present generation, but in a historical light alone posterity will value his works as highly, or more so, than we now do those of Bewick.

The painting of animal portraiture in an artistic point of view is not sufficiently practised or studied by Royal Academicians, although the general public would be far more impartial and competent judges of the merits of such subjects, than the majority are of ideals taken from the classics. In

the creation and conception of subject many otherwise fair artists are very undynamic, and have to borrow and pirate their conceptions from the mind of the poet and historian, and in pictures like those of Moreland, Hogarth, Bewick, Ansdell, and a few others we see the beauty and power of the painter's mind, as well as skill in handling the brush.

Mr. Lukey informed me that Harrison Weir took two portraits of Bruce 1st, one for himself, and the other he presented to Mr. Lukey, who very kindly allowed me to have his copy photographed, and I still possess the negative.

In 1857 G. F. Pardon published his little book on Dogs, and in it, page 156, is figured a mastiff by H. Weir; this is an interesting little cut, as Weir had then seen and studied Mr. Lukey's mastiffs, taking them for his models, and this specimen is remarkably like the type of Mr. Lukey's Bruce 1st, also his descendant Peveril, and it may be accepted as a good example of Mr. Lukey's type of that date, although I am unaware if it was merely an ideal or a portrait. It shows the white blaze up the face, and white on breast, the bones are enormous, and stern somewhat coarse. The second edition of Wood's Natural History, published in 1854, contains another cut of the mastiff by H. Weir, with the tail curled over the back, as in Bewick's examples. The larger edition of Wood's Natural History contains another cut of the mastiff by Weir; the head in this specimen is remarkably short, full, and grand, the limbs are very massive, and show an animal inferior in no respect to our best modern specimens.

In all Weir's mastiffs of about that date the skull is very grand, the muzzle characteristically short and blunt, but the coarseness about the stern and coat shows indication of the

old Alpine blood, so does the large coarse bone, and slightly deficient muscular development, the dewclaw is also frequently portrayed.

H. Weir constantly introduced a small dog by the side of the mastiff in his pictures, this like many other little features in his works is very instructive, furnishing a good idea of the relative size of the dogs.

Bruce 2nd was a blue or slate coloured brindle, and Mr. Lukey bred from him considerably more than from Bruce 1st, having at that date a greater demand for puppies for foreign exportation, sending them to Egypt, Napaul, and other countries.

Up to 1850 Mr. Lukey's strain were mostly brindle, after that date he and Mr. Thompson interchanged puppies, and the latter proved himself to be really the more talented breeder of the two.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE NOTED BREEDERS—MR. LUKEY AND MR. THOMPSON.

Nature, in her productions slow, aspires  
By just degrees to reach perfections height.  
*Somerville—The Chase, Lib i,*

—O—

MR. THOMPSON, by blending his own strain with that of Mr. Lukey, produced Saladin, a dark brindle dog of great power, of whom he wrote, "Saladin, (the sire of Mr. Cautley's "Quaker,) was a dog of great muscular power and activity, "with immense strength of jaw, and although standing not "more than 31 inches at shoulder, could jump a stone wall "of ten or twelve feet with ease. He has been seen to take "the dead body of a black-faced sheep in his mouth, and "jump a wall of four feet with it. Dan, his sire, was a dog "of equal activity, but not so large."

Mr. Lukey, on the other hand, produced nothing of note between 1849 and 1859, except Wallace, a blend between his own and Mr. Thompson's strain. So much had Mr. Lukey's strain fallen off, that when asked to furnish a specimen for illustration in the 1859 edition of *Stonehenge*, he had to name Wallace as the best representative of the breed, a dog deriving much of his character from Mr. Thompson's strain, and then the property of Mr. Weller of Derby, who informed me that Wallace was not a large dog, being at the outside not more than 28 inches at the shoulder; thus, although very symmetrical, considerably smaller than Mr. Lukey's old type,

and more resembling the Kirklees strain. This dog was the sire of Druid Peveril and Dr. Kerr's Lion, the latter although never exhibited, was, although not quite so large, yet far the best specimen of the three, but his stock proved very small. These three dogs were bred by Mr. Elmsley, out of a fawn bitch the property of a Miss Arkness, being a cross-bred animal, out of a fawn mastiff bitch by a deerhound sire. Nevertheless, the three were perhaps the truest representatives of Mr. Lukey's old strain that have been seen of late years, and that grand dog Cardinal, exemplifies Mr. Lukey's original strain very much both in faults and perfections. Miss Arkness that was, informed me that Wallace had a much "shorter, broader, and grander head than any of his sons," and he inherited the semi-erect ear of Mr. Thompson's strain, which is discernible in the engraving, in which it is shown that he was much lighter in bone, and more muscular than Mr. Lukey's original sort.

Both Saladin and Wallace must be considered a fusion between the two great breeders' strains, embodying much of the good points of each.

Countess, born in 1859, was perhaps the best specimen, (except Beauty 2355) Mr. Lukey ever bred or owned. she was a direct cross from Mr. Thompson's strain, which she resembled both in type and colour, possessing far more of the real old English, and less of the Alpine or Asiatic type, than Mr. Lukey's old sort. Although comparatively small dogs, it is not saying too much in affirming that Quaker and Countess were the two best mastiffs of their day, and met with universal approval on the part of Judges, and their excellence was due far more to the skill and judgement of Mr. Thompson than to Mr. Lukey's acumen.

Countess revived for a time Mr. Lukey's drooping laurels, but was beaten by Duchess 2365, a daughter of Bill George's Tiger, and therefore Mr. Thompson's strain ; and the decided superiority of the Quaker and Tiger blood, has, and will, maintain itself, in spite of their being somewhat small perhaps in some peoples' opinion, but as Mr. Thompson rightly laid down, the true English mastiff is not so large a dog. Thirty inches at shoulder being the maximum of the height of the breed, and Mr. Lukey's original strain attaining sometimes as much as 33 inches, were not, strictly speaking, English mastiffs at all.

In 1859, Mr. Thompson bred Fan 1st, a winner of several prizes : also the famous Quaker 2330, which he sold as a puppy to Mr. Henry Cautley of Bramley, near Leeds. In 1861, Quaker carried all before him at the Birmingham Show, and a portrait of him appeared in the Illustrated London News in December, 1861, being one among a group of prize dogs, drawn by H. Weir, who very cleverly, by way of contrast, placed the prize bloodhound by his side. Instructive talent of this sort should be paid its due. The drawing shows that Quaker carried his ears partially erect, a characteristic of the true old English mastiff as shown in Bewick's cuts.

Quaker was not only the best mastiff in England of his day, but also perhaps the very best bred specimen then extant, his pedigree tracing back to Bold, and Mr. Thompson's grandfather's mastiffs of about 1800. Mr. Cautley, the owner of Quaker, has owned some good specimens of the mastiff, his dogs have not been large, but he bred and selected the true type, and the old Yorkshire breeders generally, have not been so led away by *mere size*.

In 1872, I wrote to Mr. Thompson that the dog Tiger then owned by Sir Geo. Armitage, and sire of my Fan iii, was not large enough for the modern fancy. He replied in a letter dated November 21, 1872, "Tiger, I will allow, is not so  
 "massive as some I have seen, but notwithstanding, he is a  
 "fashionable high-bred animal, free from that rugged coarse-  
 "ness of coat and other properties which we often see." Writing October 28, 1871, he said, "Mr. Ackroyd's Dan,  
 "(sire of Saladin,) was not a large dog, perhaps 28 inches at  
 "shoulder, but had a grand true mastiff head, a beautiful  
 "coat, fine straight tail, and great muscular power."

Again writing December the 24th, 1875, he said of Bill George's Tiger, "Tiger's ears were neither very small nor large  
 "but somewhat thin in texture, and laid flat to the head, so  
 "also Dan, the sire of Tiger's dam, whose ears were fine,  
 "neat, and half erect."

The following extracts from Mr. Thompson's letters and essay, will give the reader a very clear insight of the true type of the British mastiff, as well as show the thorough knowledge of the variety that great Yorkshire breeder possessed. Ever courteous in his manners, the following lines of Horace are truly applicable to him:

*"Dignum laude virum Musa vetat mori."*

With regard to mere size, in a letter dated January 7th, 1873, he wrote, "I am no advocate for tall and leggy dogs,  
 "but it appears to be a fashionable characteristic with some  
 "judges. Plenty of substance, good coat, head and tail, are  
 "features which ought to be encouraged in preference to long  
 "heads and legs, light bodies, and twisted tails." It is worthy of remark the stress Mr. Thompson always laid on

the fine coat and straight thin tail, points which rendered his strain remarkable. Writing september 1st, 1873, he said, "Size is the rage, and the writing up of this monstrosity has "done more injury to the pure points than will be easily redeemed." Again December 8, 1873, "Deformity, deficiency "of muscular power, narrow muzzles, and also the great want "of a just and proportionate head, are defects which want "eradicating. I have always thought it was a mistake giving such a palpable lead to mere size over points of far more "importance." Writing March, 1873, "In regard to size, I "care not how big a mastiff may be, if he is proportionate, "well gaited, firm on his pins as we say in Yorkshire, for if "a dog has not good legs and feet, he is useless. Some keep- "ers and others make such a muddle of crossing, I fear the "avidity to breed great size, will prove a failure, and in the "end will produce a disproportionate, ugly, and useless "animal."

In his Essay on the breed, he says, "The rage for size has "in some instances done harm, viz., by producing tall, leggy, "coarse animals without a proportionate form of head and "frame to keep pace." Again, "It is marvellous what avid- "ity some breeders display in seeking progeny from a dog "because he is large, and possibly the winner of a few prizes, "at the same time not possessing one other point worthy of "notice. A sire dog should exhibit what constitutes the true "mastiff points, he should have no spurious pedigree, purity "and high breeding are indispensable necessities. A good "head is one of the most essential points, a small thin ear, "slightly erect at root, improves the character of the head."

In a letter dated March 25th, 1873, he wrote, "I agree for "the most part, with your general remarks as to what you

“ consider the true type. The points, with two or three exceptions, are good. I should give more for a good stern, and also more for good legs and feet. I should also give fewer points for height. The ponderous size has come from the Great Dane, or from the Asiatic cross. As to dewclaws, I would ignore their admission by all means. If you can obtain great size without sacrificing stamina, courage, activity, and a well balanced proportionate head, you are right, but if you realize great size at the expense of these attributes, you are wrong.”

Again April 22, 1873, “ Mr. G's opinion goes to prove that the English mastiff cannot maintain its superiority for size, without the aid of imported specimens. For instance, he admits Lion to have been bred in America, L'Ami, Couhez, the Chatsworth dogs, and others, were all of foreign extraction, and from the introduction of this blood into England, we are indebted for keeping up size. The old English mastiff without the aid of foreign assistance, was never a large dog.”

Again April 8th, 1873, “ I am not prepared to say what Mr. G.'s convictions may be about the English mastiff being able to maintain his superiority for size, without the aid of imported specimens, but I do know that the whole pith of his observations tend to show that Mr. Lukey's and his own owed their descent to foreign extraction.

Further, he wrote May 26th, 1873, “ A dog standing 30 inches, head marking 26 or 27 inches, and proportionate frame, and strong and active on his legs, would be the height of my ambition.



That Mr. Thompson had no objection to the bull cross, may be seen from the following, dated January 29th, 1873 :  
 “I also called upon John Turner, who informed me there was  
 “a very fine dog at Keighley, which he proposed breeding  
 “from. He is by Bradford Quaker, and out of a large bull  
 “mastiff bitch with the right character of head and ear, but  
 “perhaps not so large as you would want.”

In his Essay on the Mastiff, he wrote, “About 1840, our  
 “breed of British bulldogs were much larger than the gen-  
 “erality of our present race, standing 20 inches high at the  
 “shoulder and more ; and I cannot see, being so identical in  
 “character, that the cross would in any way deteriorate the  
 “mastiff with the exception of size.”

Again, “As to the judiciousness of crossing the mastiff with  
 “the bulldog, I must leave every breeder to follow the bent  
 “of his own individual opinion, as no private notions of my  
 “own would be sufficient to meet the varied tastes of all,  
 “at the same time I may perhaps be justified in saying, that  
 “it does not always follow, as has been asserted, that the  
 “bullet head and projection of the lower jaw is a sure cri-  
 “terion of the bulldog cross. L’Ami, considered to have  
 “been one of the finest and most majestic of smooth Alpine  
 “mastiffs ever exhibited, had the bullet head and undershot  
 “jaw, so had Couchez, in fact, our largest and most eminent  
 “mastiffs have had this peculiarity. I have also seen hounds,  
 “pointers, terriers, and other kinds so formed, and even in  
 “human beings we find this peculiarity of the lower jaw, but  
 “surely no one would have the audacity to say this is inherited  
 “from a bulldog cross? Undoubtedly not, it is a natural  
 “production.”

Again, "I feel no hesitation in saying, that a fair amount of our modern mastiffs owe their descent to foreign extraction. The short truncated muzzle does not come solely from the English bulldog, but no doubt has been partially obtained from a cross with the Dutch mastiff indigenous to Holland. A mastiff dog or bitch deficient in muzzle, is not as a rule to be depended upon for transmitting the broad thick muzzle to its offspring, and the perpetuation of these essential points from generation to generation, is no doubt the great secret of breeding."

Writing July 24th, 1873, he stated, "The type of head varies in almost all kinds of dogs. For instance, I have had pointers as much undershot as Branch, indeed, with a perfectly truncated muzzle, I have also seen hounds, with the truncated muzzle. Old Tiger's jaw slightly projected, as did also some others of my old stock, and one of the handsomest bitches Mr. Lukey had, was so formed; she was chained at the warehouse in Milford Lane. A good broad forehead, with deep furrow, I admire. Again, if the muzzle is not too long, but deep, broad, and massive, I want no better formed head than your Peeress (2393).

He wrote again October 21st, 1874, "If breeders in time to come, are not so blindly prejudiced and infatuated with mere size, they will see the necessity of perpetuating a broader and shorter muzzle, with greater uniformity of outline."

Writing March 1st, 1873, he stated, "I shall appreciate a copy of your own private views in reference to the good points of the mastiff, perhaps as a whole we shall not differ materially." Further, March 4th, 1873, "My Dear Sir, I ever feel a delicacy, nay sensitiveness in holding an

“argument with a friend, although perhaps it is right to  
 “express respectfully one’s own opinion. I write you both  
 “from experience and earnest conviction, I never bred a  
 “mastiff with dewclaws, nor would I keep one if I knew it.  
 “The addition is a blot on the purity of this grand old breed,  
 “indeed the very sight of them gives me the shivers. My  
 “grandfather, father, and brother, who have kept individually  
 “packs of harriers, large studs of greyhounds and mastiffs,  
 “ever held these unnecessary appendages in abhorrence. I  
 “have known otterhounds, rough terriers, and other long  
 “haired mongrels subject to this pest, but a pure greyhound,  
 “pointer, and the grand old smooth coated mastiff never. If  
 “you think any mention of dewclaws in my pamphlet would  
 “be objectionable, I will gladly erase it. I will read over  
 “your remarks in favour of admitting dewclaws, but nothing  
 “can shake my conviction.”

Again, March 19th, 1873, “The bitch has also dewclaws, a  
 sure sign of impurity.”

The dewclaw has long been a vexed question, both in the  
 mastiff and St. Bernard, and there is little doubt it is a sure  
 sign of mongrelism, loose breeding, and crossing, and in the  
 mastiff it usually denotes St. Bernard blood, having been  
 introduced originally through the sheep-dog cross in the St.  
 Bernard. With the strong feelings and convictions in the  
 minds of many against dewclaws, it is hardly worth a sane  
 writer’s while to try to influence the question one way or the  
 other. It is certain that close breeding without crossing has  
 the tendency to eradicate this useless abnormal redundancy  
 of toes, in the mastiff, St. Bernard, or any other breed.

It is certain that many mongrel dogs are troubled with them ; and this deformity is not merely confined to the canine race. At the present time I have a male kitten which has double thumb claws and dewclaws as well ; his mother has a redundancy of toes ; her mother had double dewclaws, but the thumb claws were single, yet the nail or claw in each was double.

I see no advantage in disqualifying an otherwise good dog because he has dewclaws, but have noticed that both mastiffs and St. Bernards with them are usually less straight in their hind legs than dogs without them. The so called cat hams being very common to dogs with dewclaws. In the St. Bernard this deformity may amount to a characteristic of the breed ; in the mastiff they are admissible, but should be bred out. Writers and fanciers who do not seem to know the difference between the old English mastiff and the Alpine mastiff with its longer and wedge shaped head, may have no objection to dewclaws.

Mr. Thompson wrote, " I have seen mastiffs of exceptional character with more or less white on them, and think any judge ignoring a dog simply for this reason, would display fastidiousness to a fault, I even think that a dog which is slightly hail shot about the ears and sides evidently shows that he has been produced from stock carefully and closely bred.

In this opinion Mr. Thompson stumbled closely on the fact that in-breeding has a tendency to weaken the colouring matter, and produce white patches or spots, but white spots or patches are no sure proof of purity of blood, they merely denote that close breeding has taken place. The bloodhound is

often hail shot, owing no doubt to their excessive in-breeding, and mastiffs with a known bloodhound cross often inherit these white spots from their bloodhound ancestor.

Writing April 22, 1873, Mr. Thompson remarked, "Venus, the bitch I gave John Crabtree, had a white face. Saladin's dam had eight puppies to Dan, and all clear of white with one exception, and that was a brindle bitch with white blaze up the face."

August 29, 1873, "There is one characteristic in the mastiff which I should like to see again, and that is high courage. I often think of Saladin, he inherited no cowardly disposition, but possessed the essence of docility, and the bravery of a gladiator."

April 15th, 1873, "There are two or three items in Mr. G.'s letter which I observed, and about which I will say a word or two; If I mistake not, size is a point which is so necessary in his opinion, that he would not hesitate crossing with either boarhound, wolfhound, or any other hound, providing he can realize his object. I also differ with him about the character and points of the head, still he states there is nothing more quickly affected by impurity in blood. There is another point about the head I cannot exactly agree with, which is this, however well a head may measure, outward appearances are such very necessary points, that hidden treasures can never wholly supply, in fact immediately a dog comes before you, the eye naturally wanders in search of this grand outward necessity; you do not want to use the tape like a tailor, or lift the skin as he states, to give the forehead more breadth; the formation should be there without this extra manipulation to produce the effect and

“characteristic. I think if a head measures a little more, if the formation is defective it loses cast, again I do not like a very long body, for it is often attended with weak, light loins.”

In his essay he says, “If we breed mastiffs 32 or 33 inches high at the shoulder, and the head is not proportionate in size, the principle of breeding is at fault, for it is evident this extra size must have a comparative ratio of girth of forehead and muzzle, or otherwise you diminish the essential character and grandeur of the head. Again, I should not consider a mastiff standing 32 or 33 inches high at the shoulder and marking only 27 inches round the head so good or proportionate a dog as one standing from 29 to 30 inches, and marking 26 inches round the head. In my opinion size ought not to be the one idea. The breeder will do well to mark and sustain the ample forehead, the full prominent cheeks, small ears, the thick broad muzzle, and pendulous lips, nor should he forget to note the stout muscular legs and thighs, the brawny shoulders, deep and massive frame, and short glossy coat. I have no doubt by judicious care in breeding it is possible to produce a mastiff large in size, massive in build, strikingly grand in head, the muscles hard and sharply developed, and the skin nearly approaching in quality the beautiful coat of the greyhound. I have a strong predilection for quality and select breeding.”

These remarks show the breeder whose skill produced the best mastiffs in England of his day, and how much can be learnt from these pithy remarks of the Yorkshireman, whose judgment eclipsed that of his more noted contemporary, Mr. Lukey.



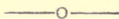
In concluding this chapter it will be, as well to mention that several of H. Weir's conventional sketches of the mastiff (not portraits) which have appeared since 1870 particularly, have been of a very houndy type, a type exemplified in Miss Hale's noted Lion, who about 1870 was a very fashionable animal under some judges, and H. Weir seems to have somewhat pandered to the taste or caught the infection to a certain extent. It is a type very captivating to the artist, as in the lines of the head in the bloodhound (the typical hound) there is a dignified majestic expression, which perhaps in some people's idea, is of a higher scale of intelligence, and therefore more captivating to the eye, than the lowering formidable appearance of the true surly old English mastiff, when free from the hound taint.

I can excuse any artist falling into the error, at the same time would like to destroy every picture of this cross bred mongrel type, miscalled mastiff. Sir Edwin Landseer could and did paint to perfection mongrels with poetic expression, but then he was never guilty of labelling them or trying to palm them off on the public as anything but mongrels; but the days for mongrelism are I trust past, or at least numbered.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### EARLY DOG SHOWS.

I pass the wars that spotted lynxes make,  
With their fierce rivals for the female's sake ;  
The howling wolves ; the mastiff's am'rous rage,  
*Dryden. Georgics, Lib. iii.*



WE have now arrived at the days of early Dog Shows, the first having taken place in June, 1859, and with them we may trace the commencement of photographing noted specimens. It is needless to say photographs from life are of far more value to the breeder than drawings, however good and truthful the artist, for to say the least, there are few who do not insert a mannerism of their own ; at the same time I disdain the worked up fancy portraits, which are sometimes dishonestly used by owners of noted dogs for obvious purposes. Such portraits are often simply a public swindle, the worst points being too often toned down, and fancied beauties and perfections inserted, not because they exist in the specimen, but because it may get a few pounds out of the pockets of the unwary public, and put money into that of the unworthy owner of the dog ; and such a debasement of art is truly monstrous.

In 1861 Mr. Lukey took First Prize at Leeds with his Countess ; Mr. Lukey had some photos of her, taken from life. Lieut. Col. J. E. Garnier, R.E., made a very characteristic drawing of her, although (judging from the photo from life, of which I have a copy) hardly massive enough, and too light in bone.

Mr. Lukey in possession of this grand animal failed to mate her judiciously, being carried away with the vulgar error for great size; he crossed her with Lion, a dog bred in America, a longish headed and somewhat leggy animal, with little pretention to true mastiff character, showing according to his breeder's own admission, unmistakeable signs of the boarhound type. The infusion of this mongrel blood nearly ruined Mr. Lukey's dogs, causing him to lose ground, which he never thoroughly recovered; Mr. E. Hanbury wresting the premier position from him—a position that clever breeder has honestly held, and well merited, off and on ever since.

There were three dogs from the Lion and Countess cross, namely, Mr. Ashton's Lion, Mr. Lukey's Governor and Harold, the latter, a white faced specimen, taking after his mother in type, and a reversion to Mr. Thompson's strain. "The breeder of Governor's sire" admits that this dog was the finest male specimen he had ever met with, and therefore superior to anything of his own breeding, and was perhaps, except Quaker, Tiger, and Countess, the best specimen of the English mastiff he had up to that time ever set eyes upon.

Mr. Garnier worked up a drawing of Countess and Lion, with their offspring Harold and Lukey's noted Governor; of this group photos were taken, and there is also an engraving of Governor in the 1872 edition of Stonehenge, but it is more of an artist's ideal than a faithful portrait, as far as the head goes, giving the idea of a much squarer muzzled, shorter headed dog, than the photo taken from life shows. Garnier's portrait of Governor in the foregoing group was worked up from the photo from life, and appears a very truthful and useful copy of the original, and can be relied on as showing the real type of his head.

Governor appears to have taken after the boarhound type in his progenitor Adam; he grew eventually to be a taller specimen than his brother Harold, standing 33 inches at shoulder, and weighing 180. lbs, girthing only 40 inches, measuring 28 round the skull, length of head 15 inches, namely, skull  $9\frac{1}{2}$ , muzzle  $5\frac{1}{2}$ ; this being at least  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches too long in the muzzle, and as I had these measurements from Mr. Lukey himself, (who admitted the dog's deficiency of girth of chest, and wretched long muzzle) they may be relied upon; in fact Governor, grand large dog as he was, nevertheless was unquestionably too long in head and pointed in muzzle, and instead of possessing the short square head of the true English mastiff, he inherited plainly from his sire, the wedge shaped head of the boarhound, Great Dane, and Alpine sheepdog type, and such for the most part was the type of head he begot, throwing large animals, but leggy, and showing too much of the extended figure, approaching nearer the greyhound type.

Mr. Lukey mated Countess with her own son Governor, and obtained a long headed boarhound-like leggy dog from this alliance, which he named Harold; this dog was the ancestor of the Shah, but died young, having hung himself. Mr. Lukey had his head stuffed and offered to make me a present of it.

However among his numerous unsatisfactory offspring (for like many other very large dogs he was a decided failure at the stud) Governor begot Rufus, whose mother, Jenny, the property of Mr. Sam Horn of Kettering, was one of the then few remaining old English mastiffs. I asked Mr. Lukey if she had any pedigree, "pedigree" he replied, "she had a pedigree as long as your arm, that the man sent with her, but

I lost it." I then went purposely to Kettering to see Mr. Horn, who told me he had lost her written pedigree, but that he had obtained her from a person at Sudbury (whose name I now forget). I made a purpose journey to Sudbury and Chartley to try to discover the pedigree, but all I could ever ascertain was that she was bred at Sudbury, from stock originally obtained from Lord Vernon's and the Trentham kennels, and among others her breeder had sent his two last specimens over to Phoenix Park, Dublin, which cleared him out of the breed.

Mr. Horn's Jenny was evidently of the Trentham strain, (the Chartley mastiffs having been obtained also from Trentham) and thus allied to Dan, the grandsire of Mr. Cautley's splendid Quaker. The cross of Horn's Jenny fortunately restored the shorter head to Mr. Lukey's strain, Rufus being a very grand headed specimen, although low standing, and somewhat deformed; and accidentally he was the means of transmitting the purest and best mastiff blood left in the kingdom, as Mr. J. K. Field really wished to breed from Governor with Nell iii. who was a daughter of Cautley's Quaker, out of a very fine bitch, owned by Wm. Guppy, the noted King Charles fancier and toy dog dealer of Prince's Street, London; her mother was a mastiff bitch belonging to Lord Darnley, but her sire's pedigree is not on record, and it has been rumoured that he was a bull-mastiff.

However while this bull cross in Old King 2301 has never been thoroughly investigated, much less proved, it is certain that both from the dam of Rufus, and also his mother's sire, he inherited some of the purest and best English mastiff blood that existed.

But to revert to Mr. Lukey as a breeder, although it is a bold and perhaps somewhat startling assertion to make, still I fail to see that he made any really great improvement in the breed, and am inclined to think that he bred as good or even better specimens at the commencement of his career, than he did in his meridian, and had he lived in later times, when the breed became more fashionable and plentiful, there is no reason for believing that he would have made any greater fame as a breeder than others have since.

Much may be learnt from an impartial investigation of the practices of these early breeders, especially if we can but divest our minds of that glamour of extra judgment and skill which rolls like a cloud over the past, and while hiding their failures, allows their successes to burst through in strong light. In himself Mr. Lukey beyond doubt was a good judge of what a mastiff should be, possessing a trained eye for make and shape, and a quick perception of the characteristic points: he had a dread of a bad loin, and informed me that was his sole reason for never having bred from Bill George's Tiger, who he remarked was the best headed dog of his day; and when he crossed his last star, but not least noted prize winner, his superb Beauty, with her half-brother my Monarch 2317, he said, "that although his head was grander than he expected to meet with, and beat that of his Baron both in type and measurement, yet he was the worst loined dog that he had ever bred from." It may be laid down as certain that the two cardinal points Mr. Lukey ever kept in view were a well formed head, and broad loin in the sires he used; seeking these perfections in the individual animal rather than in any study of pedigree, a point he seemed to me very indifferent about, so long as the animal suited his judgment.



Looking at his various crosses and blendings I am inclined to regard Mr. Lukey as a breeder who made his mark through perseverance, a large kennel, and little public competition, possessing a clear and quick judgment, but little or no theoretical skill, ever acting as though from the sire he saw and selected, he would obtain the properties that animal exhibited. Yet although long pedigree extending back to remote ancestors is in itself often a captivating illusion, still a pedigree properly made use of, is a guide to the intelligent breeder, and a synoptical review of the past ancestry, may furnish ideas, and save the breeder many failures and foul crosses.

It is worthy of note that Mr. Lukey never kept any written pedigree of his dogs, and although at times (like all really successful breeders) he bred regardless of affinity, he had no objection to a distinct cross.

It should be a significant warning to modern breeders that in crossing, he introduced a foreign and distinct type, and ignorantly made use of the male offspring arising therefrom, thereby losing his old type, and with it the high position he then held, as Mr. Cautley with Quaker (bred by Mr. Thompson) and Mr. Hanbury with his daughter of Bill George's Tiger, beat him thoroughly, and between 1860 and 1869 Mr. Lukey had to be content with a secondary position, and seeing his vast Governor generally beaten by his smaller sized dam.

In 1869 in Beauty, Baron, Bounty, and Bell (all by Old King) Mr. Lukey's lamp of fame threw out a final flicker; their dam being a mixture of Governor, Tiger, and Mr. Lukey's old strain, but these were never equal to the trio Mr.

E. Hanbury bred, namely, Taurus 2340, Hebe, and Herpa, by Old King, out of a daughter of my Wolf, who was by Bill Georges Tiger.

What showed that Mr. Lukey's ability as a breeder was not so acute as some have been led or led themselves to suppose, was the fact that with Beauty, Bounty, and Treasure, and two daughters of the latter, by Mr. Hanbury's Griffin, (the sire of Rajah) from these fine brood bitches he failed to breed a single prize specimen, in fact their offspring were such thorough failures that I believe their descendants have quite died out.

Of Mr. Lukey's geniality and cordial hospitality I cannot speak too highly, for he ever made me (and I believe other lovers of the mastiff as well) welcome, and I enjoyed my visits to him much; straightforward, honourable, and generous in his actions, I am sure that any little inaccuracies that he made at times in his dogs pedigrees, arose from defect in memory and having no stud book to refer to. When a breeder has had as many dogs pass through his hands as Mr. Lukey or myself, it is easy to get confused as to the exact breeding of some, and thus misstatements are often unintentionally made; yet external facts alone bore evidence to the several errors I have pointed out. With these remarks I shall conclude with Mr. Lukey with the well known line

*"De mortuis nil, nisi bonum,"*

for the truthful historian has at times to run counter to popular opinion.

## CHAPTER XX.

### NOTED MASTIFFS.

'Tis sweet to hear the watch-dogs honest bark  
Bay deep mouthed welcome as we draw near home.

*Byron's Don Juan.*

—O—

MR. E. HANBURY'S Duchess, one year and three months old, in June, 1862, took the First Prize at Holborn, and figured in the Illustrated Sporting News, and also in the same for May 31st, 1862. Duchess weighed 102 lbs only at 15 months old. (My Champion Peeress, First Prize, Birmingham, 1872, just 10 years after, weighed at 15 months old 112 lbs.

Duchess also figured in the Illustrated Sporting News of Dec. 6th, 1862; the cut may be accepted as accurate, for there was a striking likeness between it and that of Mr. Hanbury's grand skulled Rajah 2333. The cut shows a very broad, short headed, fine coated, muscular specimen, with a very fine stern, carried down; her ears however appear somewhat large; this is an important piece of mastiff history, as it shows that the type Rajah was of, was inherited from Duchess quite as much as from Nell iv., who was supposed by some to transmit the so erroneously called bulldog type.

A Lyme Hall mastiff belonging to Mrs. Colville was figured with Duchess in 1862, in the Illustrated Sporting News, and it shows him to have been long in head and houndy in ear: these portraits were drawn at the Birmingham Show, where Duchess carried off the First Prize, the Lyme Hall representative having to be content with second place.

Many people owing to ignorant prejudice, condemn any white on the face, neck, and paws of a mastiff, and great outcry before now has been raised at a judge for selecting white faced specimens as recipients for honours, and some adjudicators in their ignorance, have passed over good specimens on account of such markings.

In the Illustrated London News of December, 1871, there is a portrait drawn by H. Weir, of Peveril, the son of Wallace; he was a light red brindle with a large amount of white on face, neck, flank, chest, and legs; he also inherited the bar sinister, the dewclaw, showing his Alpine ancestry. There is an excellent coloured engraving by Vaughan Davis, of Wolsey, in part viii of Cassell's Book of the Dog; the likeness to Peveril in head is very marked, and the ears in both fall too close to the head for mastiff purity, while both had the same round faced, stupid cat-like expression.

To show how rooted and hereditary the white stirp is, my Champion Peeress 2393, came out with much white on her face, neck, legs, and flank, although her parents and grandparents were all free from white. Peeress and her sister Juno, who was free from white, when crossed with their half-brother, threw some perfectly white puppies.

In 1876 Goddard, A.R.A., painted Champion Nero 2318, bred by Captain, now Sir T. G. F. Hesketh, Bart.; the painting is a full length portrait, and will be one of the means of handing down to posterity the form of one of the finest and most powerful mastiffs that has been produced of late years. It is not only a splendid picture as a work of art, but a very truthful and striking likeness of the dog, whose worst fault was his want of breadth of skull, his muzzle was remarkably

grand, and his lips extremely pendulous, he was also a very muscular, well-grown animal of great size and bone, with a stern if possible too fine ; his pedigree was very indifferent, and his produce inferior and disappointing.

In 1876 Fredk. Valter of Birmingham made a crayon sketch of my Norah 6397, who took First Prize at Birmingham that year, she had the white blaze down the face, and white on neck and paws, her ears were extremely small and semi-erect, she was excessively active, very muscular, and a very fast and terrible fighter, and when roused would roll even a male specimen over in a second ; she was descended from the brindle and white Rose of the old Elvaston Castle strain.

Formerly the mastiff ran all colours, and were mostly pied with white. The continual reproduction of the breed without foreign crosses was calculated to produce a very uniform type, at the same time to render the colouring matter weak, the face, chest, neck, paws, and tip of the tail being the first places to show it. Now the question of colour looked at impartially, will at once be seen to be anything but a characteristic, all colours being admissible, (except liver colour and black white and tan in patches like a foxhound, which I have never heard of) but owing to the careful selection of the fallow, that colour may now be looked upon as a sign of purity almost, and the fancy (*i.e.* the public breeders and judges) have a right to give a preference to whatever colour they may think the handsomest ; for my own part I prefer the all black, or the stone, or smoky fawn, with intense black ears and muzzle, in fact the darker the head the better, as it gives that lowering sullen look, which to use the words of Dr. Caius, " Drives cold fear into the heart of man."

Mr. Field's Old King was nearly of this colour, and was also one of the most perfect all round specimens of the British mastiff I have met with; Mr. Beaufoy's Beau was also of the same colour, and was one of the very best specimens that has been before the public of late years, inheriting much of the King or Quaker type through his dam; Wolf, by Bill George's Tiger, was of the same colour, and had a remarkably fine head, but was somewhat coarse, and also deficient in muscular power; his daughter, Mr. Hanbury's Phillis, inherited her sire's head, colour, and type generally.

It may be urged that if preference may be given to any colour, the fancy have an equal right to say the mastiff should have the level jaw and long head; that the undershot jaw is merely a monstrosity both in the bulldog and mastiff, a little consideration however will show the merest tyro the incorrectness of any such argument, which may be seen by analogy. In the lop-eared rabbit for instance, the fancy have a right to select any particular colour and marking, and the lop ears may be a monstrosity, or an adaptation on the part of nature to fit the animal for its conditions of existence; but let anyone argue the lop ears should be bred out, and a normal small ear take its place, what would be the result? the breed would no longer be the lop-eared variety; the same with the mastiff, a baiting dog, with the characteristic short muzzle, and undershot jaw of its trade or use, which if bred out or allowed to degenerate into other types, the breed would become no longer the mastiff, as they approached nearer in type to their boarhound, bloodhound, or Alpine sheepdog ancestry; foul crosses which have been introduced to the detriment of the true type. Vast dogs long on the legs, somewhat light in bone for their size, are not in reality mastiffs, whatever their owners may think.



The question has been raised both in this country and America, as to what extent shortness of head in the mastiff (technically termed shortness of face) should be cultivated to, and with regard to the proportionate length of skull to that of muzzle; the old rule, that the muzzle should be exactly one third the length of the whole head, is a very safe one: the length of head in male specimens should not exceed 12 or  $12\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, and in the females 10 or 11 inches. For my own fancy I must confess that I like to see the face cultivated as short as possible, as it shows high breeding, especially if accompanied with plenty of size and a symmetrical body. Old King had a remarkably short head, his son, Monarch 2317, had if anything a still grander head, and it measured barely 11 inches in length, which was the length of the head of his dam, Norah.

Mr. H. Clive's Niger (a son of Monarch 2317, and Clive's Nell, of the old Trentham strain) had a still shorter face than his sire, and with the exception of British King 8409, was the shortest faced mastiff I have met with.

Of late years shortness of face among the south country breeders has been more generally cultivated, but in America there seems rather a disposition to depart from the true type in respect to shortness of head. Among others Mr. Wm. Wade of Hulton Pa (who in the course of a few years will probably be justly regarded as the great American authority on the mastiff, from his carefully gleaned knowledge, and in other respects sound judgment of the breed) has expressed his opinion that a very short faced mastiff is lacking in dignity, etc., but in the course of a few years he will probably see the error of his opinion on this point. That length and

narrowness of head belong to the hound, while shortness and breadth are true characteristics of the British mastiff, and more expressive of strength than dignity perhaps. Formerly the English mastiff appears to have stood not more than from 27 to 30 inches at shoulder, and a writer, a stickler for purity, has recorded that he doubts the purity of any mastiff standing over 30 inches at shoulder, and if we recross the mastiff with the pure breed, the bulldog, (as suggested by Mr. Thompson and other breeders and writers) we still lessen the height, bringing it nearer to the old standard of the breed when it was bred for work and use, not mere useless ornament or crippled over-forced monstrocities that can hardly walk.

Before concluding this history of the British mastiff, I may say in 1874, The Kennel Club Stud Book was published, and having revised the mastiff pedigrees in it for the editor, (Mr. Pearce) and also furnished him with considerable information for the work, I know that the pedigrees in the 1874 vol. are fairly accurate, although one or two errors crept in. The breeder will find it a most useful work.

In breeding animals "Pedigree" is a most important particular. By pedigree I do not mean merely a carefully written, extended chart of ancestral names, the kind of thing I fear that too many breeders swallow with the same avidity that a salmon does a highly dressed, gaudy, artificial fly. If breeders would only bear in mind that all the stud books in existence, and all the mere paper that has pedigree written on it, will not shorten the muzzle of a mastiff one quarter of an inch, or add one inch to the girth of skull or chest. A mere chart of the ancestry for a number of generations back

is in itself valueless ; the sort of pedigree that is all in all, if men wish to breed with more or less certainty animals approaching a fixed ideal or standard, is a pedigree which shows a fair percentage of immediate ancestors approaching more or less closely towards the desired type, for it should always be remembered that for some reason the tendency is for the offspring to resemble the grandparents and great uncles and aunts, than either their sire or dam ; as Creech translates the 1220th line of the ivth book of "de Rerum Natura" of Lucretius,

" And oft' with joy indulgent fathers view'd,  
" The grandsire's image in their sons renewed," etc.

Moreover blood can only be rendered prepotent by in-breeding to the required type. A pedigree therefore should show a certain amount of in-breeding to the blood possessing the required type ; in-breeding being the only sure way of collection of type into a current, which gains strength and permanency by cultivation.

The capabilities of a sire to transmit his own type and latent properties in his blood, depends very much upon his having inherited the same from a succession of ancestors in whom those properties have existed, the hereditary force being concentrated and strengthened greatly by incestuous alliances of animals of similar type.

When a type is once collected into a current it rapidly gains strength and development ; if for example girth of skull is the particular point aimed at, by selecting the larger skulled son to the sire, breeding from him, and selecting in turn the largest skulled of his offspring, a strain is soon established, which will possess greater volume of skull if the females selected are of kindred blood.

The additional increase is not at all regular every generation, but jumps as it were by fits and starts, and at times with marvellous rapidity.

Again in condemning a defective point in an animal, the breeder should consider, and try to ascertain if possible, whether or not it is, or is likely to be an hereditary fault.

Many good judges are tainted with the vice of cynicism, and argue concerning a weak point as though it were a whole, the result being that although their judgment may be correct enough, according to the standard for exhibition, they nevertheless mislead breeders, and seldom make any mark themselves as producers of high-class specimens.

The general or hereditary characteristics of the prominent strains of any race of animals must be of service to the breeder of the variety; but to coacervate them, it requires lengthened experience, and even then it should be borne in mind that the faults and perfections fluctuate, and are greatly and constantly modified by the various strains they are fused with.

The leading strains between 20 and 25 years ago were Bill George's Tiger, Cautley's Quaker, Lukey's Governor, and Weller's Wallace; the first was succeeded by his sons (Bamfords afterwards my) Wolf, (Lord Kingsdowns afterwards my) Rufus, Bamford's Sampson, and a lot of daughters of unexceptional merit.

Bill George's Tiger himself was crooked in his legs and slack in loin, both defects probably owing to bad rearing, as his immediate progenitors were very good in both respects, (although some of Mr. Lukey's old strain were, Mr. Thompson informed me, slack in loin, and very weak and crooked in

their legs) and Tiger's stock, although one or two were a little slack in loin, were very straight in the legs, and also very active animals. Lord Kingsdown's Rufus (who died in my possession) could jump a five barred gate when past eight years old, and Captain another son of Tiger's presented to me by Messrs. Broadwood, (the world-famed piano manufacturers) was one of the fastest and most determined cat killers of any breed of dog I have ever seen. Bruin, another son of Tiger's, was a remarkably muscular and symmetrical animal, with vast bone, and splendid limbs. Four sons of Tiger's, out of different bitches, viz. Wolf, Rufus, Bruin, and Captain, died in my possession, all being aged dogs, and had the best of limbs, and were very active up to the last. Rufus had a remarkably prolonged muzzle, and I kept his skull; it shows that he had two supernumary false molars directly behind the canines on each side of the superior maxillary.

Cuvier observes that these supernumary teeth are developed in each jaw, but that he never saw them developed on each side in the same individual, when for example the left inter maxillary bone has a fifth false molar, the right inter maxillary bone has only the usual number, and it is the same with regard to the supernumary tubercular tooth which is sometimes found in the upper jaw. On account of these modifications not being perpetuated, Cuvier places them among those casualties which give no foundation for the establishment of any rule. Youatt says of these supernumary teeth, that there is much irregularity accompanying them, and that they have been supposed to have extended to seven or eight.

Rufus was also born with dewclaws; nothing is known of the pedigree of his dam, and I had it from very good authority,

that her coat was somewhat woolly, and there was very little doubt that she was of the Alpine mastiff blood, and crossing such unallied blood would fully account for any and all abnormal redundancies, as supernumary teeth, claws, etc.

Bill George himself, like many modern London breeders, was somewhat cramped for room, and having at times a number of dogs on the ground, his home reared puppies had not sufficient liberty and exercise, the result being that his mastiff breeding operations were anything but satisfactory I believe.

Wolf, Phillis, Rufus, Sampson, Bruin, and Branch were very uniform in type. The most striking characteristics of the Tiger line were magnificent heads, jet black ears and muzzles, generally stone fawn with the dark clouded or sooty back, showing the brindle blood of their ancestry, ears medium size, but rather inclined to be too large and thick, coat hard and fine.

Cautley's Quaker was nearly allied to Bill George's Tiger; his male descendants have sunk into insignificance, owing to being crossed without judgment with inferior blood, but his grandson, Old King, took after him very much in type; his son, my King 2nd, (sire of Norah 2nd, 1st Birmingham, 1876) resembled Quaker still more. I sold the dog to Mr. Hawett of Wigan, Lancashire, and he wrote me as follows, 29th Dec., 1876:

"Dear Sir,—When I showed my King ii. at Blackburn, Thompson and Douglas judged, when Mr. Thompson saw King ii., he asked my groom at once 'where does that dog come from?' He afterwards told me in the hotel that he thought it was old Quaker coming into the ring; he pointed out to me his ears, and the beauty of his hind quarters, etc.



King 2nd took the Second Prize only at that show, although previously he had taken First at Nottingham, beating Champion Empress 2369.

Quaker 2330, Fan 1st 2373, Sir George Armitage's late Tiger, King 2nd, Norah 2nd, and the Quaker strain generally, were remarkably symmetrical, very muscular, had generally small semi-erect ears, with very fine coats and sterns, but were somewhat small and light in bone, and were remarkably active; these characteristics are very much retained by the King male line, Taurus 2340 and his son, Young King 8426, being of the same type.

The King line have generally possessed good heads with very black muzzles, and have been of the stone fawn; and this blood has done more towards keeping up the true type than any other strain.

Lukey's Governor was superseded by his son, Mr. Hanbury's Prince, the sire of Griffin, and grandsire of Rajah; the latter dog was one of the best sires of his day. Writing in 1873 for H. Webb's book, *Dogs, their Points, etc.*, published by Dean and Son, I there stated that in my opinion Rajah, Old King, and Mr. Lukey's Baron were probably the three best specimens then extant, not then having seen Taurus 2340, although I stated that from his blood he should be equal to any, and that with such specimens to breed from "I saw no reason to fear for the future."

It is not assuming too much in saying that the numerous magnificent specimens now extant directly descended from these dogs, have proved the correctness of my judgment and prognostications.

That the Governor type would and could not hold its own I proved, having given a long sum for Timon, a grandson of Governor, being by Cromwell, by Governor. Timon was a very fine specimen, with a vast but too pointed head, a beautiful coat, and measured and weighed well; I exhibited him at the Birmingham Show, where he was simply unnoticed.

The most striking characteristics of the Rajah line have been vast skulls, short heads, fine coats, and good chests and loins, generally deficient in blackness about the ears, and wanting in lip and squareness of muzzle, somewhat light in bone, and of medium size; the late Pontiff was a very typical representative of the line improved in colouring.

The immediate descendants of Mr. Nicholl's Quaker, and his Venus, were very houndy, having generally long pointed muzzles, deep hanging flews, long folding leathery ears, very suggestive of a bloodhound cross in one of their immediate ancestors. Miss Hale's Lion, a fine dog in other respects, was very much spoilt by this houndiness. Old Turk inherited something of it from his dam, Hilda; Hilda was full sister to Miss Hale's Lion, and was a long bodied, large bitch, with very poor head, light bone, and was decidedly leggy. Miss Aglionby's Wolf inherited still more of the houndy type than Turk, and his descendants have been much spoilt by it.

The only descendants of Weller's Wallace which have come prominently before the public were Druid and Peveril, and the latter proved sterile, as did his nephew, Mr. Norris's Wallace, by Druid. The Druid cross I have never really liked, owing to the deerhound blood in Druid's dam, Mr. Elmsley's fawn bitch, Juno; but Druid possessed vast size,

and that was enough to recommend him to some people ; however Druid, his son Trajan, and grandson Tarquin, all proved decided failures as stud dogs, except for getting a few bitches of great size.

The strain is characterised by remarkably small ears, a tendency to narrow, lanky, gaunt bodies, tucked up flanks, legginess, lightness of bone, long, light heads, and general coarseness, in fact a decided manifestation of the vertragal cross is often more or less present in Druid's descendants.

Hercules, his son Green's Monarch, and grandson, Mr. Beaufoy's Nero, have been an element for the introduction of size, with coarser bone, but the strain has usually been very coarse, also long and pointed in the head, and heavy in the ear, but usually excellent in colour. It is a pity Mr. Beaufoy's Nero was not more extensively bred from, as for all their coarseness and defective heads, the strain was calculated to produce some very useful brood bitches, it being always more certain and satisfactory to breed for type from the sire, with colour and size on the dam's side.

Another strain that has become somewhat prominent, owing to its size, is that of Big Ben ; crossed with the King blood he begot a very typical specimen in Cæsar, who was nevertheless coarse and heavy in ear. Had not Big Ben's pedigree been stated as a full brother to Punch 2329, his characteristics were much more suggestive of his sire's kennel companion, Hercules 2298, than the fine coated, and somewhat light boned son of King and Hilda. Big Ben's descendants have been characterized by great size, vast bone, over large leathery ears, and general coarseness ; crossed with the Druid strain they have become possessed of even greater size, with a greatly improved ear, but the faults of both stirps are often

patent, although modified in great measure. Old Cardinal is undoubtedly the best and most typical representative of the Big Ben and Druid blend.

Benmore inherited much of the Druid type through his dam. While Big Ben's stock mostly inherited size from their sire, he did not stamp his own likeness or type to any extent on his offspring.

That magnificent dog, Beau, who although by male descent belonging to the Prince line, yet inherited far more of the King type through his dam; he did not prove the success at the stud I anticipated, for although he begot some very useful and grand bitches, his male stock were on a whole decidedly inferior in the points Beau himself was so good in.

Big Ben and Beau both illustrate the necessity of a sire not only being good himself in required points, but being the son of a sire also of the same required type, and in-bred to the same, otherwise there is often an impotency to transmit the type the sire is of, dormant types appearing, and those of the dam's side preponderating, especially if she comes of in-bred stock.

I have now brought the History of the English Mastiff down to the present date, and for several reasons think it would be invidious to trace the peculiarities and weak points of existing specimens, and the operations further of living breeders, as although I could only praise the efforts of some I should have to censure others, and expose the various points many of them have appeared to overlook in their anxiety to obtain others.

I have endeavoured in this work to point out the true type, the ideal to follow, and which I have ever tried to judge up

to without favour or affection to either individual owner or strain, whenever requested to act officially at Dog Shows, for it is a judge's duty to award the prizes to the best specimens which are brought before him, regardless of their pedigree or their probable value for breeding purposes.

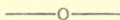
I have slightly altered my scale of points for judging in order to meet what I consider the requirements and failings of the breed at the present date. The scale of points may give the reader a more general idea of the correct figure of a well reared typical mastiff, but such essentials as activity and symmetry combined with a typical head, a well formed, long, low body, and generally heavy animal, should never be lost sight of, either to obtain colour, vast height, or a grand head, with deformed body and weak limbs, or a well-grown body, with defective head, plainly departing from the true type, which if the reader has not thoroughly learnt from the historical facts which I have laid before his or her notice, I feel it will be a hopeless task to further try to enlighten them.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE POINTS OF THE ENGLISH MASTIFF,

Observe with care his shape, sort, colour, size.

*Somerville. The Chase, Lib. iv.*



#### HEAD.

- GENERAL. Very massive and short, with great breadth and depth of skull, and squareness and bluntness of muzzle, expression lowering.
- FOREHEAD. Broad, flat, and wrinkled; eyebrows heavy, with a broad stop extending well into the forehead.
- CHEEKS. Full.
- EYES. Wide apart, small, and sunken; dark brown in colour.
- MUZZLE. Short, truncated, broad, and deep, not tapering towards the nose; line of profile from stop level, and not drooping towards the nose, (*i.e.* not hound muzzled) jaws very wide and convex.
- NOSE. Large; nostrils large, and a well marked line between, amounting in some cases almost to a split nose.
- LIPS. Thick and pendulous, they should fall forward (not hang at the corners of the mouth as in the bloodhound)
- TEETH. Canines large, and lower incisors projecting slightly beyond the upper.
- EARS. Small, roundish, semi-erect or pendent, and not placed so low as in the hound.



## BODY.

GENERAL.	Massive, cylindrical, thick-set and muscular with length and bulk, and comparatively short legs, a long, low standing animal generally.
NECK.	Short, thick, and muscular; dewlap slightly developed
CHEST.	Deep, and very wide between fore legs.
SHOULDERS.	Wide apart across breast and back; shoulder blades deep.
BACK.	Long and broad, slightly hollowed.
LOIN.	Broad, flat, and muscular.
THIGHS.	Straight, muscular, and thick.
STERN.	Fine, short, and straight, thick at root, and tapering to tip, carried straight down generally.
FORE-LEGS.	Short from elbow to ground, straight, with plenty of bone and muscle, the legs should be round, and not flat boned.
HIND-LEGS.	Straight, well curved from stifle to hock, hocks well developed, strong, and well bent, with plenty of bone. Dewclaws admissible.
FEET.	Round, large, and compact.
COAT.	Hard, short, and fine.

## GENERAL.

HEIGHT.	Produced by depth of body, and not by length of limb.
DOGS.	From 27 inches at shoulder and upwards, the greater the height the better, providing there is no loss of symmetry and character, and that the girth of the skull and weight of the body increases in proportion with the height.

- BITCHES generally average 3 inches less than the dog.
- COLOUR. The ears and muzzle should be black; fawns with black ears and muzzle, good brindles and all black being equal; reds, blue brindles, and peds are admissible, and equal for purity.

## SCALE OF POINTS FOR JUDGING.

## HEAD 40 POINTS.

Shape of skull	10
Volume of skull	10
Ears, size, and carriage	5
Muzzle	{ Bluntness 5
	{ Breadth 4
	{ Depth 4
	{ Pendulosity and carriage of lips 2

## BODY 40 POINTS.

Neck	4
Breadth of breast	4
Loin and back	4
Girth of chest	4
Shoulders	3
Length	5
Thighs	3
Stern	3
Legs and hocks	6
Feet	4

## GENERAL 20 POINTS.

Size, general appearance of massiveness	10
Coat	5
Colour	5

Dogs standing 27 inches at shoulder should weigh				120 lbs.
„	28	„		130 lbs.
„	29	„		145 lbs.
„	30	„		155 lbs.
„	31	„		170 lbs.
„	32	„		180 lbs.
„	33	„		190 lbs.
„	34	„		200 lbs.

FINIS.

By Special  Appointment.

“Hounds and greyhounds, mongrels, spaniels, curs,  
Shocks, water rugs, and demi wolves—  
The swift, the slow, the subtle,  
The housekeeper, the hunter, everyone—  
The little dogs and all,  
Tray, Blanche, and Sweetheart.”—*Shakespeare*.  
“A harmless necessary cat.”—*Shakespeare*.

---

THE LONDON ROYAL  
Canine Surgery and Hospital,

UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF  
HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN,

H.R.H. the DUCHESS OF EDINBURGH

H.R.H. the DUKE OF EDINBURGH

H.R.H. the DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE

H.I.M. the EMPEROR OF RUSSIA

H.I.M. the GRAND DUKE ALEXIS

H.R.H. PRINCESS FREDICA OF HANOVER

H.I.M. the SULTAN OF TURKEY

H.M. the KING OF SPAIN

H.M. the MAHARAJAH DULEEP SINGH

H.S.H. the PRINCE ALBERT SOLMS

And the leading Aristocracy and Gentry of Europe.

---

55, South Molton St., Bond St., London.

---

MR. ROTHERHAM,  
VETERINARY SURGEON, &c.,  
PROFESSOR OF CANINE PATHOLOGY.

# HEALD'S DOG MEDICINES.

*(Used in the Royal Kennels, Ascot.)*

Large Consumers are advised to order the "KENNEL PACKAGES," which contain twelve times the quantity of the small sizes.

THE KENNEL PACKAGES ARE SUPPLIED TO MANY MASTERS OF  
HOUNDS, BREEDERS, AND TRAINERS.

					Sample Package.		Kennel Package.
Heald's Hepatic Aperient Balls	..	..	..	..	1/6	..	10/6
Heald's Tonic Condition Balls	..	..	..	..	1/6	..	10/6
Heald's Cough Balls	..	..	..	..	1/6	..	10/6
Heald's Distemper Powders	..	..	..	..	1/6	..	10/6
Heald's Worm Powders	..	..	..	..	1/6	..	10/6
Heald's Mange Specific	..	..	..	..	2/6	..	17/6
Heald's Ear Canker Lotion	..	..	..	..	1/6	..	10/6

*No. 1 Medicine Chest containing all the remedies, with Guide Book, 10/6.*

*No. 2 Medicine Chest containing 3 times the quantity of No. 1 Chest, 21/-*

Many Testimonials as to the value of these remedies have come to hand from Masters of Hounds, Huntsmen, and Trainers, while their large and increasing sale in Australia, New Zealand, India, and South Africa is a convincing proof of their merits.

## THE DISTEMPER POWDERS

Are guaranteed to effect a cure if careful attention is paid to the instructions contained in each packet. FRANK GOODALL, Her Majesty's Huntsman, in writing of the effects of this remedy upon the Queen's Buckhounds, says—"I find your Distemper Powders answer the purpose thoroughly; I have not lost a dog since I have used them, and shall feel much pleasure in recommending them."

*If anything ails your Dog, send stamped and addressed envelope to Mr. HEALD for advice, no fee whatever.*

"AMICUS CANIS."—A Pocket Dictionary of the Diseases of Dogs. with Remedies and Treatment clearly defined, GRATIS, and Post Free.

The Medicines may be obtained of all Chemists, or post free at quoted prices.

Sole Address: HEALD, M.P.S., Burnham, Bucks.



# RYLAND'S SANITARY PREPARATIONS

---

## RYLAND'S SANITARY FLUID,

Recommended for prevention of Cholera, Fevers, and other infecting diseases, A perfect deodoriser, disinfectant, and antiseptic. The best and quickest for purifying bad drains, foul air, and offensive smells of every kind. Most efficacious in wounds and sores, and preventing gangrene; non-poisonous, leaves no stain, and is most agreeable and refreshing to use. **3/6 Quarts, 6/6 Half-Gallon, and 12/- Gallon.** Special arrangements with Sanitary Authorities. Hospitals, &c. This Fluid being highly concentrated, requires only a small quantity, which makes it far cheaper to use than any other disinfectant. A cheaper quality for use in Kennels, &c., **7/6 per Gallon.**

---

## RYLAND'S SANITARY POWDER,

For the prevention of infectious diseases. A perfect deodoriser and disinfectant, will purify foul air, bad drains, and offensive smells of every kind. In Canisters for sprinkling about Stables, Pigsties, over Drains, Closets, &c.

ONE SHILLING EACH.

---

## RYLAND'S SANITARY EMULSION,

Wash for Sheep, Cattle, Horses, Dogs, &c., and to prevent all infectious diseases. A small quantity added to water will make an excellent wash for Sheep, improves the wool, and destroys all vermin. Horses and Cattle should be washed with it occasionally, particularly about the head and neck. It is health-giving and refreshing, and in every way will be found beneficial to the animals. Kills Fleas, Lice, Ticks, and Maggots. Cures Cuts, Wounds, Mange, Scab, Foot-&-Mouth, &c.

Price 1s., and 2s. 6d., in BOTTLES, or 7s. per GALLON CAN.

---

## RYLAND'S SANITARY OINTMENT,

For Skin Diseases, Wounds, Burns, Chafing of Skin, Chapped Hands or Face; is useful in the Stable, cures Saddle-Galls, Barked Knees, encourages the growth of Hair, and will keep off Flies.

Price SIXPENCE, and ONE SHILLING.

---

## RYLAND'S SANITARY AND DECORATIVE FLOOR VARNISH

*(As recommended in "The Queen" and other papers).*

Which gives the appearance of light or dark polished oak. Can be applied by any housemaid, it dries quickly and hard, no smell, may soon be walked upon, and is easily kept clean.

Price 5/6 HALF GALLON, 10/- GALLON,

Can and Brush included. Best Oak Varnish for Outside Work 8/- per GALLON, Can Free.

J. L. RYLAND, 85, Newhall Street, BIRMINGHAM.  
ESTABLISHED OVER HALF A CENTURY.



ADVICE  
GIVEN  
GRATIS



IN ALL  
DISEASES  
OF DOGS.

**DOGS DISEASES HOW TO CURE.**

Upwards of 10,000 Testimonials have been received.

**DOGS**—RACKHAM'S DISTEMPER BALLS, the only certain Cure ever discovered for Distemper. No matter at what stage, Recovery is certain.

**DOGS**—RACKHAM'S TONIC CONDITION BALLS—Is valuable for Exhibition Dogs, Greyhounds in training, and for all dogs in ill-health or low condition, &c.; these Balls being, without exception, the finest tonic medicine in the world.

**RACKHAM'S JAPANESE WORM BALLS**

ONE DOSE SUFFICIENT. NO OTHER MEDICINE REQUIRED.

**DOGS**—RACKHAM'S JAUNDICE BALLS. The only cure known.

**DOGS**—RACKHAM'S DIARRHOEA BALLS. Price 1s., 2s. 6d., 5s., 10s., and 20s. each.

**DOGS**—RACKHAM'S EAR CANKER SPECIFIC. Price 1s., 2s. 6d., 5s. 10s., and 20s. each. **DOGS**—RACKHAM'S COUGH BALLS

**DOGS**—RACKHAM'S PURGING BALLS;

**DOGS**—RACKHAM'S KATALEPRA FOR RED MANGE AND ALL SKIN DISEASES.

*The above Medicines are 1s., 2s. 6d., 5s., and 10s. per box. Post Free 2 stamps extra*

**DOGS**—RACKHAM'S JAPANESE INSECT POWDER. New discovery—far more destructive than all others.

**DOGS**—RACKHAM'S JAPANESE WORM POWDERS. Post Free 7 and 13 stamps.

**DOGS**—MEDICINE CHESTS, containing all our Preparations, 10s. 6d., 21s. 42s., and 63s. each.

**RACKHAM'S JAPAN SOAP FOR DOGS**

This marvellous preparation supersedes all others for curing Skin Diseases, destroying Bugs, Fleas, Ticks, Lice, &c. It removes irritation, gives a splendid Gloss to the Coat. Tablets, 6d. and 1s. each. Post Free, 8 and 15 stamps Sold by all Chemists.

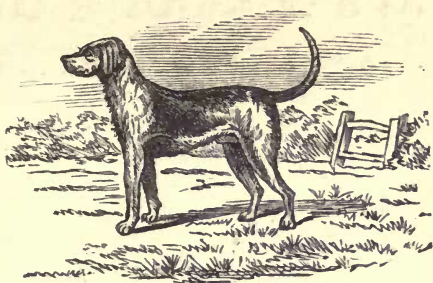
**RACKHAM'S NORFOLK MEAT BISCUITS**

Free to any Station in England, 18s. per cwt.  
Plain do., 16s.

---

**Rackham & Co., Dog Medicine Depot, Norwich.**

IMPORTANT TO SPORTSMEN AND MASTERS OF HOUNDS.



# THURLOW'S SCOTCH OATMEAL

WARRANTED GENUINE.

*As supplied to 150 KENNELS in all parts of the Kingdom.*

CASH PRICES:—Delivered to Newcastle, £14 7s. 6d. per ton; Hull, £14 10s.; Plymouth or Falmouth, £15; & free on any rail in London, £14 15s. per ton.

Manufacturer of the well-known

## MAIZE AND RICE FEED FOR DOGS.

Price £11 15s. per ton, £6 per half-ton, £3 5s. per 5 cwt. per sack (2½ cwt.) £1 13s.  
Delivered free on any rail in London. *Samples and Testimonials per Post.*

From Sir R. Graham, Bart., Master of the 'New Forest' late of the 'Tedworth'.  
New Forest Kennels, Lyndhurst, September 8th, 1875.

'Sir Reginald Graham has much satisfaction in testifying to the very excellent quality of the Scotch Oatmeal supplied him by Mr. Thurlow for many years past.

From Col. Fairfax, Master of the 'York and Ainsty.'

'Bilbrough Hall, York, November 7th, 1875.

'Sir,—I am pleased to say that you have supplied me with Scotch Oatmeal for many years to my satisfaction. The quality of your Meal is excellent. It is the best I ever used.—Yours, T. F. Fairfax, M. F. H.'

'Mr. Thurlow.'

Importer of IRISH OATMEAL of very Superior Quality,

AND WHOLESALE AGENT FOR

SPRATT'S PATENT MEAT 'FIBRINE' DOG CAKES, and  
CLARKE'S BUFFALO MEAT BISCUITS.

*Orders and Remittances to J. THURLOW, High Wycombe.*

# Keating's Insect Powder.

**T**HIS Powder is unrivalled in destroying all Insects, although perfectly harmless to Domestic Animals. It preserves from Moth. All Wollens and Furs should be well sprinkled with the Powder before placing away. At the seaside it is invaluable for preserving from domestic worries.

**KILLS BUGS,  
FLEAS,  
BEETLES,  
MOTHS.**

The increasing demand for this celebrated preparation has caused imitations, which are noxious in their effects; purchasers are therefore particularly requested to obtain "KEATING'S POWDER." Sold in Tins 1s and 2s 6d each, by all Druggists, or by post, 14 or 33 stamps, from THOS. KEATING, St Paul's Churchyard, London

## **SPECIAL TO OWNERS OF DOGS.**

This Powder is used most successfully by **Dog and Bird Fanciers**, to destroy the Insects which infest all Animals and Birds. It is a safe and effectual remedy. Easy to use.

# CHAMBERLIN'S MEAT DOGS' BISCUITS

Are the Best ever introduced.

SUPPLIED TO

THE ROYAL KENNELS AT  
SANDRINGHAM.

Mr. FRANCIS SUTTON, F.C.S., F.I.C., Analytical Chemist,  
writes:

"These Biscuits are specially adapted to the purpose intended, that is to say, they are a highly nutritious food, in which all the necessary elements are well balanced, so as to constitute a PERFECT FOOD, without a particle of worthless or useless material.

"In this important respect they are **BY FAR THE BEST DOG FOOD** I have ever examined, and I have the greatest confidence in recommending them."

---

CHAMBERLIN'S MEAT BISCUITS have for many years been used in some of the principal Kennels, and by experienced breeders and trainers of Dogs. I have the permission of Mr. R. Gittus, the late owner of that most celebrated dog, "Coomassie," twice winner of the Waterloo Cup, to use his name in support of

"CHAMBERLIN'S MEAT BISCUITS."

"Coomassie" and his other dogs were fed principally upon them.

CHAMBERLIN'S BISCUITS were also supplied to Mr. J. S. Postle, owner of "PRINCESS DAGMAR," winner of the Waterloo Cup, 1881.

**PRICE 16/- PER CWT., Bag included**

Special quotations for 5 cwt. and 1 ton lots.

## GRANULATED DOG FOOD IN PACKETS

For Puppies and Sick Dogs, recommended by Mr. Wynn,

"Caractacus," &c.

3 doz. packets, 6s 6d; 12 doz. packets, 25s. (including boxes).

---

## CHAMBERLIN'S DOG SOAP,

6d. tablets. Boxes (12 tablets) 5s. per box. Free from smell. Warranted not injurious.

SOLE PROPRIETORS:

**JAMES CHAMBERLIN & SMITH,**

(late JAMES CHAMBERLIN)

**N O R W I C H .**

# GOLD MEDALS

AWARDED

Antwerp and New Orleans International Exhibitions, 1885;

Arnhem and Paris Dog Shows, 1885,

For SUPERIOR EXCELLENCE of

## SPRATT'S PATENT

MEAT "FIBRINE" VEGETABLE

# DOG CAKES

(WITH BEETROOT),

Used in the Royal Kennels.

*Purveyors to the Kennel Club, Birmingham National Dog Show Society, and Dog's Home, London.*

We found, by frequent experiments with all kinds of vegetables, that beetroot was the only one which retained its vegetable properties when made into a biscuit, and we now present to our customers a biscuit combining the amount of vegetable matter absolutely necessary for the preservation of the dog's health, with the other valuable and nutritious ingredients which have secured a world-wide reputation for our Patent "Fibrine" Cakes.

**BEWARE OF WORTHLESS IMITATIONS.**

See each Cake is Stamped

**"SPRATT'S PATENT" & A "X."**

DISTEMPER POWDERS, WORM POWDERS, MANGE, ECZEMA, AND EAR  
CANKER LOTIONS, TONIC CONDITION PILLS, &c.

PAMPHLET ON CANINE DISEASES, and Full List of Medicines  
Post Free.

## DOG SOAP,

Non Poisonous, and free from the danger attending the use of Carbolic Acid. Instantly destroys Vermin infesting the skin, and keeps the coat in exhibition condition. The only soap that can be used with safety for washing wounds.

Price 6d. per Tablet.

Dog Houses and Appliances, Brushes, Chains, Collars, Couples,  
Gloves, &c.

ILLUSTRATED LIST POST FREE.

**SPRATT'S PATENT, LONDON, S.E.**



The Best & Cheapest Disinfectant, Deodorizer,  
and Cleanser for the Kennel, Stable,  
Household, &c., is

## JEYES' "PERFECT PURIFIER."

*21 Prize Medals and Certificates have been awarded it for Excellence. No Kennel should be without it. As a wash for Dogs, Horses, Cattle, &c. it is invaluable. It destroys all Insects, cures Mange, Eczema, and the worst forms of all other skin diseases. In use does not Poison, Burn, or Stain.*

---

*Testimonial from M. B. WYNN, Esq.*

"Had I made any mention of kennel requisites, I should have had much pleasure in mentioning your disinfectant "Perfect Purifier" in my work "The History of the Mastiff," as I could do so with thorough confidence, having used the article in my own large kennel of mastiffs with satisfaction, but I have not gone into the subject of kennel management.

"I have seen with disgust many kennels belonging to wealthy people in which the use of your disinfectant would have been a boon to the animals themselves and the general public."

---

## JEYES' SANITARY POWDER.

FAR SUPERIOR TO CARBOLIC—DOES NOT CHOKE  
THE DRAINS.

---

## JEYES' DOG SOAP.

The best and most economical. It is used and recommended by the leading Veterinary Surgeons; is perfect in cleansing, quite harmless, and improves the coat of all animals.

---

SOLD BY ALL CHEMISTS, DRUGGISTS, STORES, &C.

---

JEYES' SANITARY COMPOUND CO., LIMITED,  
43, CANNON STREET, LONDON, E.C.



W. LOXLEY,  
PRINTER, PUBLISHER, &c.,  
MARKET PLACE,  
MELTON MOWBRAY.

---

ALL ORDERS PER POST RECEIVE  
PROMPT & CAREFUL ATTENTION.

---

*ESTIMATES FORWARDED.*

---

Latest Appliances and Staff of Competent Workmen.

---

**BOOKBINDING**

ON THE PREMISES.

---

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL

**STATIONERY WAREHOUSE.**



RETURN  
TO →

MAIN CIRCULATION

ALL BOOKS ARE SUBJECT TO RECALL  
RENEW BOOKS BY CALLING 642-3405

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

SEP 07 '96

RECEIVED

SEP 09 1996

CIRCULATION DEPT.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY  
BERKELEY, CA 94720

FORM NO. DD6

Berkeley

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C057069836



